STAGE-COACH:

CONTAINING THE

Character of Mr. MANLY

AND THE

History of his Fellow-Travellers.

VOL. II.

Charles of the Charles

while howevery the

BERWICK: PRINTED BY W PHORSON.

MDCCLXXXIX.

STAGE-COACH!

DET

our suisserson:

Character of Ma. Manuel

A CASE THE SEAT OF

Bishevert -wellest and lo modifie

C



The second section of the second

ERRIHTED BY W PROBEOM.

A RECENTACONS

THE CONTENTS.

VOL. II.

raid and to

BOOK III.

Contains various Histories, and a country Scene.

C H A P. I.

Mr. Moreton gives an account of a happy marriage, and Mr. Manly receives a summons into the country.

C H A P. II.

A Smithfield bargain rejetted. - 9

C H A P. III.

Presents the reader with a prospect of the Suilens.

16

A 2

CHAP.

M

Con

C H A P. IV.
Mr. Manly and the justice make a visit to a neighbouring 'squire 24
C H A P. V.
Gives a description of the person just arrived. 31 at Mr. Hardy's.
C H A P. VI.
A clergyman makes bis appearance 37
C. H. A. P. VII.
Contains an bistory 40
C H A P. VIII.
An account of Mr. Doughty's visitor 48
C H A P. IX.
Gives an account of the interview between Mr. Timothy and Miss Moody 53
CHAP. IX.
Contains conversation pieces and a short bistory 63
C H A P. XI.
Mr. Man'y relates Colonel Jesson's history. 68

age.

24

31

37

40

48

53

53

8

P.

	C	Н	A	AP.	XII.	
Gives an	accon	unt o	f th	e Color	nel's lady.	Page.
517	C	H	A	P.	XIII.	931
Mr. Ma with or					el, and me	ets 82
101	C	Н	A	P.	XIV.	i the s
Cannon m	akes	a rep	ort.	A.	H 2 W	85
N.M.	С	H	À	P.	xv.	Gives
Cannon's	tory !	contin	nued		-	93
	C	н	A	P.	XVI.	Costor
Contains a	wor	d of	new.	1. 2 1 2 12.	en endershin	102
	C	н	A	P. 1	XVII.	
Justice M	oody a	arriv	es a	t Ham	pstead.	105
	.14		7.	À	, c. i	
-, 111, 121, 121						Lix

BOOK. IV.

Contains many discoveries which we hope will not be disagreeable to the Reader.

CHAP.

C H A P. I.	Miss
Relates a conversation that passed between the justice and his sister 114	, ÇQ
C H A P. II.	Divu
Mr. Manly meets with the ladies whose story be had related 121	i,
C. H. A P III. Land Reversion	Justi
Gives an account of business upon which Mr. Manly was summoned 124	Shew
C H A P. IV.	Sec
Contains the sentiments of justice Moody upon various matters 130	Cont
CHAP. LV.	
A Canterbury tale is told 133	Mrs.
C H A P. VI.	-
A lover makes bis appearance 141	Cann
C H A P. VII.	an
Gives a further account of the lover, and other matters 148	Conto
CHAP.	1.45

age.

114

M.

121

124

130

133

141

148

P.

CHAP. VIII. Page. Miss Francis's story is related. 155 a wife. C H A P. IX. Divulges the purport of two letters, and an account of one wedding. 170 CHAP. X. Justice Moody makes his appearance in town. 174 C H A P. XI. Shews the justice in a fright, and reveals a secret. 180 C H A P. XII. Contains a pacquet of news. 185 C H A P. XIII. Mrs. Durant appears. 190 C H A P. XIV. Cannon falutes Mr. Manly and the Colonel, and is preparing to go off. 193 C H A P. XV. Centains Mrs. Mackshane's bistory 200 CHAP.

00%

C H A P. XVI.

Proves a ring to be no unnecessary appendage to a wife. - 207

C H A P. XVII.

Gives an account of an interview between two ladies. - 213

C H A P. XVIII.

The author bids adieu to Mr. Manly and his fellow-travellers. - 216

the the inflience in fitting, and expends a

TIX OF A VELO

THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE PARTY OF

Odream mercons

THE

C

X

M

at

STAGE-COACH.

ment of mond for that soft and --

We will be a low a series of the land of t

07

age.

ar T

13

16

11.

HE

BOOK III.

Contains various Histories, and a Country
Scene.

英英英英英英英英英英英英英英英英英英英英英英英

to damily and Stocker ours, ever his de

C H A P. I.

Mr. Moreton gives an account of an happy Marriage, and Mr. Manly receives a summons into the Country.

TPON the appearance of Mr. Moreton, Mr. Manly enquired for his lady, and was answered she was gone to visit a relation in Cheshire, and that he should have attended her, if he had not been detained in Yor. Il

66

66

33

66

33

46

pr

ar

33

13

33

..

**

66

33

23

33

**

**

66

13

13

*

"

16

11

66

town by an affair of consequence. Miss Murrells, hearing him mention Cheshire, asked if he had any knowledge of Sir Charles Farewell, he reply'd, it was to his house his wife was gone, upon which she made great enquiries after lady Farewell; and was informed the enjoyed a large share of health and happiness; -that she had not been in town since she married, but was expected shortly, Mr. Manly at this faid, " I never knew, Sir, that Sir " Charles was any relation of yours; pray " how came the alliance?" " By a happy sturn of fortune, returned Mr. Moreton. You " must know, Sir, my wife's mother was cou-" fin-german to one Dr. Godwin a Clergyman, whose distant situation rendered him a greater stranger than she wished, for she always " expressed the highest opinion of his desert. "Mrs. Moreton, when a child, remembers " his vifiting her father, but he being fixed in " the eastern part of the kingdom, and her " family in Shropshire, they had little oppor-" tunities of feeing each other, and the ac-" quaintance dropt. It happened a few years " ago, my wife was at a fan-shop, when a young woman came in to pay for a couple " of fans, defiring a receit, as they were for " her lady. Being asked her name, Mrs. " Moreton observed, she replied Godwin; upon which, the entered into conversation with her concerning her family, and finding " the was the daughter of Dr. Godwin, told her the was her relation, and gave her an " invitation to our house. Accordingly, some

ur-

l if

was

ries

en-

efs;

ar-

nly

Sir

ray

ppy

ou

ou-

an,

eat-

ays

ert.

ers

in

her

or-

ac-

ars

1 a

ple

for

rs.

in;

ion

ing

old

an

me ays

days after the came to fee us; and having " enquired into her fituation, I defired my " wife would infift upon her leaving the place " she was in, and come and reside in our fa-" mily, for I was well acquainted with the " character of the people she was with, though " an entire stranger to their persons, and " thought it very hard for a person of her " birth and qualifications to be d pendent " upon them." Miss Murrells could not suppress a blush which arose in her face at this, but the gentleman, not conjecturing the had any concern in his speech, continued, "My coulin was very grateful for the offer, and " we thought ourselves happy in our company, " which we determined not to part with on " terms short of an advantageous sattlement " for life. When she had passed a month " with us, Sir Charles Farewell dined with me, " and I remarked evident tokens of confusion " in the countenances of them both whilst at " table, and that his eyes were continually " directed to her. This behaviour I must own " gave rife to a suspicion in my mind, derogatory to Sir Charles's honour, as I could perceive this was not their first interview, " and knowing he had been a frequent visitor " at the house of her late master, whilst she " refided there, and had lately withdrawn his " acquaintance from the family, I began to " conjecture an imprudent attachment to each " other, the post that she filled, and her in-" digence, affording little probability of an " honourable one. My intimacy with Six c Charles

..

20

**

23

23

66

*

66

cc.

*

23

65

66

33

66

66

66

66

66

.

33

66

66

16

33

13

46

66

.

64

" Charles being such, as to allow a freedom " of speech, I determined to be very explicit with him, if the case was as I imagined. " The ladies withdrawing after the third toast, " we were left to ourselves, when I asked him " how he came to drop his acquaintance with " Mr. Murrells? this question seeming to add to his confusion, confirmed my suspicions. " He blushed, and said with some hesitation, " Dear Moreton! Why will you bring a fool-" ifh affair to my mind, that I would willingly " forget?" " Such a reply alarming me still " more, I, with unusual gravity, said, you best know, Sir Charles, the nature of your at-" tachment to that family, and whether it de-" ferved the epithet you bestow upon it; as we have always been friends, you must ex-" cufe a curiofity which may appear imperti-" nent, and yet I affure you, it concerns me " nearly to be informed of the motive of your ef frequent visits there, and the reasons for your " withdrawing them. I prefume, answered " he, these interrogations proceed from some " information you have received from one of " the company that dined with us .- Perhaps " fhe may imagine I have acted dishonourably " in quitting the pursuit of an amour, that has caused me more vexation than I ever " experienced in any accident of my life. " How, Sir! cried I, can either of the ladies " you faw to day have any colour for fuch an " accusation? Dear Moreton! continued he, " by your warmth, I perceive you feem to "think she had, but upon my honour, my be-" haviour

om

icit

ed.

aft,

im

ich

add

ns.

on,

ol-

gly

till

est

at-

de-

as

ex-

ti-

me

ur

ur

ed

ne

of

ps

ly

at

er

fe.

es

an

e,

to

e-

ur

" haviour to Mils Murrells, does not deferve " fuch a construction." " Miss Murrells, " returned I, peevishly, what's Miss Murrells " to the purpose?—I do not apprehend she " has any accusation against you. But, " Here he stopt me, with, " If she has not, I " am certain no one else has. I own I was " charmed with her person and accomplish-" ments, and fought her affections with great " affiduity, making her, with unfeigned fince-" rity, an offer of marriage, but was not for " fortunate as to obtain a favourable return; " and as she could not be perfuaded to abate " of her difdain, I ceased to trouble her with " my importunities, and have ever fince been endeavouring to banish her from my "thoughts; but the unexpected fight of a " person, that I had seen in her family, to " whom I imagine my pretentions are no " fecret, awakened the remembrance of her, " and made me behave in a very aukward " manner." "This speech dissipated my " fears, and finding no grounds for the fuspi-" cion I had entertained, I thought proper to " conceal it from Sir Charles, and lay hold of " his, concerning the report made by my cou-" fin, and after begging pardon for the liberty " I had taken, told him he had furnished me " with an answer if ever his behaviour to Miss " Murrells should be condemned, but assured " him, Mis Godwin had made no misrepre-" fentation of the case, though, as she knew " not the true reason for his absenting himself " from Mr. Murrells's, the might impute it B 3 er to " Louiso" "

66

66

ec

46

*

(4

33

M

an

as

rel

thi

ch

an

wh

01

b

19

26

ec .

65

66

CL.

4

to a different cause. Upon this, he asked " me many questions concerning my coufin, " and I gave him a full account of her, and her family. Our conversation then took another turn, and we feparated. He con-" tinued to visit me with his usual freedom, " and was particularly complaifant to Miss "Godwin, when one evening, upon leaving " me, he told me he had an affair of impor-" tance to communicate to me, if I would be s at his lodgings in the morning. I attended " him, and little ceremony passed between us, " before he said, " Dear friend ! the detail " you gave me of the defert and misfortunes of your worthy coulin, Miss Godwin, has es tended greatly to increase a liking I con-" ceived at the first sight of her, the difad-" vantages fhe appeared then under, as fervant " to the haughty beauty, who I attended, made " me imagine her too much my inferior to " think of her as a wife, and the prospect of cobtaining her upon other terms, I ever ab-" horred, debauching an innocent girl being amongst the actions which I dare not com-" mit; but, fince I find the is derived from a s family, who want nothing but fortune to ce render an alliance with me proper, in the eve of the world, I am determined, if her " heart is disengaged, to make her an offer of " marriage; what I defire of you is, to tell me ingenuously, if you think she is free from any attachment of that nature?" Having expressed the just sense I had of the honour "Sir Charles's proposal conferred upon my es cousin,

ked

fin,

and

ook

on-

m,

lis

ing

be

led

us,

nes

has

on-

ad-

ant

de

to

of b-

ng

m-

to

ner

of

ne

m

ng

ur

ny

In.

" cousin, I affured him, the was entirely free " from any engagement of that fort. He then " proposed to acquaint her with his sentiments. " in the afternoon, and I returned home to " give her some intimation of his defign. To " shorten my story, Sir Charles and she fo well " approved of each other, that in less than a " month, my cousin became lady Farewell, " and by her prudent conduct in that rank, become the darling of her husband, his re-" lations, and acquaintance." Mr. Manly having received this information, defired Mr. Moreton would introduce him to Sir Charles and his lady upon their return to town, but as he imagined, by the confusion Miss Mursells appeared in, a longer conversation upon this subject would be disagreeable to her, he changed the topic, 'till Mr. Moreton withdrew, and a servant delivered a letter to Mr. Manly, which, having perused, he communicated ic to Mrs. Severn, who read as follows,

before so no well is conduct than without

"These lines comes to let you know I am in health, though I have had a tedeus fit of the goout, sins I saw you, and I can but jurst make shifte to stump to sessions. My daughter has been very good to me when I was sick, and I minded your advize, and let her go free about the house, and I did not say no more to her but that I would be obeyed, which is but reeson. Now 'Squire Har-

" dy has had a letter to tell him Mr. Timithy is expected every day, and I dont know what I shall do with that sarpant Rose, with out you will be so kind to come to the Sulusian lens next week, as you promised, afore he comes, and she may mind your talk more than mine. Good Sir, if you will be so kind to come, you will much oblige your humbell fervant to command,

-steld baselus and to ge Gibbear Moopy.

re

fo

CO

in

22

66

66

66 :

..

"

**

fhe

wh

300

23

"

"

60 1

4 1

14

ly o

wit

hac

bec

she

" lations, and congramments" and enough The contents of this epiftle visib'y chagrin'd Mr. Lee, who earneftly implored Mr. Manly's affiftance, in refcuing Mils Moody from the constraint the justice seemed determined to put upon her inclinations. To which, Mr. Manly replied, " I will certainly comply with the request in Mr. Moody's letter, and make him " a visit next week, when I will use my utmost endeavours, to persuade him to leave the " young lady at liberty to reject Mr. Hardy's " offer; and perhaps if this can be effected, " he may, in time, be brought to approve her " own choice." The lover returned thanks for this kind design, and the company separatedical wood not be eresone some distill the nearty than at the beat a redcus firm the

e goods, the active you, and keen burducks

Lundred basebeen very good to me when I

to the civiles amon common a beauty in a const

ton but I have shoot educated a early or tod "

12 2

Lenippa wolf and the state of CHAP.

herend to his, wherein he was bur in heren is

A Smithfield bargain rejected

On the day before Mr. Manly set out for the country, he called upon Miss Murrells to acquaint her with his intentions, and found her just about to step into an hackney-coach, when he asked her whether she was going? She answered, "To Smithfield, Sir, to setch my good old nurse, who, notwithstanding the distance, is come to town to see me; for as soon as I was settled with Mrs. Hill, I wrote to desire to hear of her, and the good creature is come in person to answer me, as you may perceive by this letter, which I received an hour since." So saying, she delivered a paper to him, the contents of which were thus expressed.

"rite this for to let you now that i cood not rest to leefe you so far of so i cum to londen in the wagin and i lay at the bear and raged staff in Smitfeld ware i pray you to come to me for my bons ake so that i can not cum to you not tel i have got some rest al from your lovin nurse Mary Adams." Mr. Manly desired to know what she intended to do with Mrs. Adams; she replyed, as Mrs. Hill had been so kind to offer the old woman a bed, she was going to setch her. Upon this she stept into the coach, and Mr. Manly returned

bell by.

thy

wor

ithu

Sul

he

iore

in'd ily's the put anly erehim nost

her inks

dy's

AP.

me

Tha

nu

pri

the

gel

hei

abo

lar

thr

the

to

dro

hu

and

coa

wh

roc

the

wh

and

the

no

rec

ver

cha

Cri

per

lity

..

..

.

turned to his, wherein he was but just seated, when he mer Mr. Lee, and took him into his coach; a short conference passed between them, when they called an hack, into which they entered, and drove off for a place within ten miles of Sr. James's, but as their expedition was a fecret one, we will not impertinently irquire into it, till we have attended Mifs Murrells to the house from whence nurse's letter was dated. Before the alighted, the enquired for Mrs. Adams, and was informed the person the expected waited for her, upon which, the permitted the hoft to conduct her into a room, upon his faying he supposed she would not like to go into his kitchen, where her friend was. She defired Mrs. Adams might be fent to her immediately, and ordered the coach to wait, but had but just given these orders, when two men, shabbily accoutered, entered the room, one of which bolted the door, whilft the other rudely laid hold of her arm, faying, " Now, " Bell, you shall make me amends for all the " plague I have had about you, do you fee?" (pointing to his wrift which was bound up) " what an injury I have got, by attending " upon you? But now I have you once more " in my power, you shall either comply with " Lord Courtalis propofals, or remain a prifoner in the place where I will convey you; " I was determined to trace you out, if you " were above ground, and have been schem-" ing to catch you, ever fince I accidentally " faw you in the milliner's shop; come, you " must agree to his lordship's terms, for you " have

ited, o his iem, enten tion v ir-Muretter pired rfon fhe oom, like was. her wait. two oom, ther Now, the ee ?" up) ding nore with rifoou; you tally you you have

have no bully now to rescue you." These menaces, which she found came from Mackshane, and the disappointment of not meeting nurse, so overwhelmed her with grief and furprize, as to render her incapable of replying to them She burst into tears, and struggled to get from him, when his companion approached her, who appeared by his dress not a degree above a porter, but upon his pulling off a large patch which he wore upon one eye, and throwing off his hat, she perceived him to be the noble lord, whose presence was so odious to her. At fight of him she gave a scream and dropt motionless into a chair. His lordship hurrying on his patch and hat, rang for water, and had but just time to give orders for the coach to drive up which had brought him, when Mr. Manly and Mr. Lee rushed into the room, with each a flout cudgel in their hands; they fastned the door, and demanded the lady, who was but just recovering from her swoon, and very near relapfing, with the extreme joy their unexpected arrival occasioned. Mr. Lee, no sooner laid eyes on Mickshane, than he recognized his face, and bestowed his cudgel very liberally upon him, whilst Mr. Manly chastized the other in like manner, till the pimp cried quarter, declaring at the fame time the person they were abusing, was a man of quality. Upon this Mr Manly asked who he was, "The fon of an Earl," replied his lordship, " But I shall take some other opportunity of " revenging the affront offered to my quality; "I wear a fword." "You puppy!" An**fwered**

..

*

"

66

*

M

beg

lea

et 1

ec |

ec]

(]

" I

er t

ce F

" 1

"

ec n

" 0

er t

« n

ee d

" a

cc h

cc a

ec 17

« y

ic a

fwered Manly (accompanying his words with a fwinging blow across his lordship's shoulders) " Can fuch a rascal as you, whose cowardice is " a difgrace to your fex, pretend to impose " yourself upon me for a nobleman? or do you " think it possible for me to imagine a person " of quality, or any gentleman would degrade " himself to such an appearance as you make, " or be guilty of fo mean an action as to " forge fuch a letter, and form so low a plot " for the destruction of an innocent young " lady? You may take your time when you " please, to return these favours, and I will " make use of the present to correct a villain, " who prefumes to dishonour titles to which " he has no pretentions;" fo faying, he gave his lordship as hearty a drubbing as Slack or Goddard ever bestowed. Mr. Lee was not the least behind-hand in quitting scores with his attendant, who received, as well as his patron, too deep an impression of their favours to be eafily erased. In the scuffle, the landlord forced the door open, and was taxed by Mr. Manly with being an accomplice with thefe fellows, in their defign of running away with the lady. To which he reply'd, "As I hope for marcy, " I am as innocent of what your honour talks so on as the child unborn. As your honour may well suppose, when your worship hears " what I have to fay." "Say on," answered "Your honour must understand," continued he, "That one of these men came " to my house, and called for a double mugg, enquiring for the Northamptonshire wag-« gon,

with " gon, as when it came in, and when it fet lers) " out, and the like of that. Then he mide ce is " enquiration after the York one, and when pose " I had satisfied his curofity, and he had called " for another double mugg, we entered into you " scource concerning the good of the state." rfon rade Mr. Manly out of all patience at this harangue ake, begged the fellow to come to the point, and to leave his politicks. "Then your honour plot " must understand," said the host; " he told ung " me as how a friend of his was a going to " be married to a young gentlewoman, and you will " her friends would not agree to it, though she lain, " loved him as her own life; whereupon, an hich " please your worship, he said she had agreed gave " to tell her friends that she must come to my k or " house to meet one Mrs. Adams, and so they " purposed to go to the Fleet and get marthe his " ried. This was the truth of the matter for ron, " certain, or I would not have meddled or " made with it, for it was no bread and butter o be orc-" of mine you know, though the gentleman anly " behaved himself like a gentleman, that I ows, " must say, and paid nobly for what he had; ady. " yet if so be I had known he had designed to rcy, " deal unhandsomely by the gentlewoman, in " any shape in life, he should not have brought alks " her here. I pay foot and lot, and my house nour " is in as good name as any in London. ears " am certain my guests have always a hearty ered nd," " welcome and good accommodation, it an't " my way to use many words, but I must say, " you will not find better entertainment at igg, " any house in the field." Whilst the landgon, Vol. II.

23

66

be

wh

the

fer

hi

fu

fea

lo

de

rei

he

ag

a 1

he

hi

pu

to

ed

A

fn

"

"

"

33

CC

66

*

of

N

er with

lord uttered this speech, lord Courtall and Mackshane sneaked off, not a little mortified at the ill success of their enterprize. And Mr. Manly, satisfied with the punishment he had inflicted upon his lordship, would not add to his diffrace by endeavouring to interrupt his retreat, or informing the inn-keeper of his quality, who was very defirous of learning the true cause of Mr. Manly's resentment; upon which that gentleman told him there was not a word of truth in what those men had told him, who had formed feveral stratagems before to catch that lady, but he acquitted him, as did Miss Murrells, of being privy to their wicked intentions. During Mr. Manly conversation with the landlord, Mr. Lee told Miss Murrells, that Mr. Manly had but just put her into the coach, when it occurred to him that nurse's letter might be a forgery, and he determined to follow her, in order to affift her, if any scheme should be laid against her, " Meeting me, (continued he) he quitted his " own coach for a hackney one, to escape ob-" fervation, and infifted upon my accompany-" ing him. In our way hither, he informed " me of his apprehensions. Upon our alight-" ing, the inn-keeper was very unwilling to " own you were here, 'till I told him, Mr. " Manly was a member of parliament, and a " juffice of the peace, and would punish him " feverely for fecreting you; that it he did not " immediately inform us where you were, he " would produce a fearch-warrant. Upon " this, the fellow owned you were in this room

and ified Mr. had d to his his the the pon not told efore i, as their con-Mifs t her that e deher, her, d his e obpanyrmed ightg to Mr. and a 1 him d not e, he Upon

room

" with your sweetheart and another person, we " had not received this information above a " minute, when we heard you scream, what " followed you know." Mifs Murrells was beginning to return thanks to her deliverers, when Mr. Manly begged she would suspend them until she was out of that house; and prefenting the landlord with a guinea, and giving him a caution of being too credulous for the future, they departed. As foon as they were feated in the coach, he told Miss Murrells, as lord Courtall had discovered her place of residence, he feared her continuance there would render her liable to fresh troubles, and though he was forry she should be deprived of such agreeable companions as Mrs. Hill and her daughter, it was his opinion she should seek out a more private one. This proposition brought her to her tears, however the was convinced by his reasons the situation she was in was too publick for her, and faid she had no objection to waiting upon any lady of character, provided the could meet with fuch treatment as Miss. Aldrich afforded her, but the dreaded a lady fnarler. Mr. Manly replied, "Since fuch is " your defire, Madam, I will recommend you " to one of the most amiable women of my " acquaintance, the lady of Colonel Jeffon, " with whom I am to pass this evening, and " will represent your case, 'tis probable if she " should not want you, some of her acquain-" tance may." This proposition was approved of by Miss Murrells, who upon her arrival at Mrs. Hill's made a report of all that had paff-C 2 ed,

0

th

th

di

th

to

ci

af

0

ar hi

a en it' pl

th

OV

po ex

no

hi

pr

in

33

...

52

The thoughts of her removal was no less disagreeable to this kind mistress, than they were to Miss Murrells, but the reasons against her continuance in a place known to her persecutors, were too strong to admit of any objection, and a separation was forrowfully agreed upon.—In the morning Mrs. Jesson came to enquire for her, and told her, from the recommendation she had received of her from Mr. Manly, if the chose to attend upon her, the was ready to take her into her house immediately, as her own maid being engaged to marry, only staid till she could be accommodated with a person in her place. And after some conversation upon the subject it was agreed she should wait upon Mrs. Jesson in a few days.

C H A P. III.

Presents the Reader with a prospect of the Sullens.

Having disposed of Miss Murrells, for a time, we will attend Mr. Manly to the house of Justice Moody, which, with the help of a set of horses, he reached by five in the asternoon; the village in which it was situated was so inclosed by woods, that he had not the least view of it, 'till he drove up to an high brick wall, which seemed to have been reared with

less

they

ainst

per-

bjec-

reed

e to

om-

Mr.

fhe

dia-

arry,

ated

ome

The

or a

the

help

af-

ated

the

righ

red

vith

with defign to obstruct the contracted prospect of the vale in which it was built; in the centre of this wall was a close folding gate, over the top of which peeped feveral venerable Yews, that ferved to fecrete the ancient mansion of the Moodys; on the one fide was a dove-house, on the other a rookery. Mr. Manly's attendants, with no fmall clamour, gave notice of their master's arrival; and the justice issued out to meet him, and conducted him thro' the court to a door, fortified by a sufficient quantity of iron plates and rusty nails, against the affaults of any modern invader, and never opened but to receive particular friends, amongst which number the proprietor ranked his present visitant. Upon their entrance into a bleak damp hall, paved with red bricks, and enlightened by a window, which appeared by it's form to have belonged to some consecrated place, Mr. Manly perceived two cross-legged: taylors seated on a long brown table, turning the justice's sessions coat, and roaring out, "I wish I may die if I do;" then casting his eyes. over the chimney, he observed a piece of fignpost painting, which he defired the justice to explain the defign of, for though he was a connoisseur in painting, and well read in facred history, he was not able to differn in it a representation of Jeptha's vow, 'ill Moody pointing to the picture, faid, " There 'Squire, there's " a patern of a dutiful child; no body never " heard that the made a fuls about being obe-" dient, but she did as she was bid; there's no " fuch daughters now a-days." Mr. Manly answered,

n

fr

ti

th

to

"

"

"

..

..

56

"

W

fu

CC

ar

H

b

W

fp

le

..

"

"

66

answered, he hoped no father would defire to put his child's duty to such a test. The fight of Miss Moody, who now came into the hall to receive him, prevented him from pursuing this topic, and he attended her into a little parlour hung with Irish-stitch, and so dark from the ivy that obscured the only window in ir, that he could scarcely discern the furniture, which had remained in the same situation and form, under various revolutions of state. After tea, the justice invited him into the stable, to see bright Sorrel, on whose qualifications he haranged for some time, and declared an affection fer him, next to his daughter. Mr. Manly would willingly have postponed this visit 'till the morning, but he could not resist the importunities of his hoft, and therefore went with him, and patiently attended to a detail of many furprizing exploits, the old gentleman had been enabled to perform, by the affistance of this creature; such as leaping five barred gates, and unfathomable ditches, in pursuit of a fox through several counties. From the stable he followed his leader into a large over-grown garden; where the figures of several eminent personages of antiquity slourished in perpetual verdure; but for want of Kill or neglect in the gardener, were sprouted out of their original form; infomuch that Lucretia's arm was branched out, and feemed in a friendly manner to be interwoven with Tarquin's. In the m'dft of a turf plat, surrounded by these ever-greens, stood an old statue of Hercules, though his club feemed greatly diminished,

minished, and he was painted green, to the no re to small astonishment of the stranger. The jusfight tice perceiving he was more intent in surveying hall this monstrous ornament, than the others, said uing to him, "Aye, Squire, that thing has been little " fixt in this spot I warrant you these hundred dark " years; it was fadly out of kilter when I came w in " to the estate, but I got my neighbour the ure, " constable, who is a carpenter, to make him and " that right arm, and put the staff into it, for fter " I could not bear to fee fuch a clumfy log , to " as he had in it before; then I had the glas he af-" zier to collour it, to make it uniform, and " like the box." Mr. Manly finding a speech Mr. was expected from him upon the occasion, this suppressed a smile, and reply'd, "I observe, elist fore "Sir, a furprifing uniformity in your house " and garden." Having taken a survey of dethese curiofities, they entered a little yard pavrened with pebbles, placed in the form of letters, the and containing many sentences extracted from five Holy Writ, which the justice said were pitched in by a puritannical uncle of his father's, in Cromties. well's time; the words appeared from bad to a spelling, and mutilation, to have suffered no s of less than the original text had, by the exposiloutions of the party that placed them there. Mr. t of Moody observing his visitant gravely perusing Luthe works of his ancestor, told him, "He d in " hoped he did not think he had any of his ar-" uncle's blood in his veins, for if he did he "was out," adding, "I never could abide ded " your Presbyterians, because I understood of " from Sir Richard Baker, they were always dice against ed,

th

"

**

"

"

"

"

66

66

"

23

66

**

13

**

66

66

66

23

"

**

66

"

"

66

66

66

66

61

" against the landed interest. I would have " dug up these fancies a long time ago, but it " was my father's defire they should remain " for ever; however I once kept a fox here, " and he has picked out some of the words, ee and turned the texts topfy-turvy, that I " count, he has made a kind of nonsense of "them.-Now, Squire, if you please, I'll " fhew you my cellars, for you may ride a " white horse black, before you find better " flowage for drink." Mr. Manly replyed, he was obliged to him, but must beg leave to defer that trip to another opportunity, declaring he was weary. He was then, by afcending an high threshold, let into an entry, that had a communication with the kitchen; he stopt short to remark a horse-shoe nailed, the meaning of which he asked; the old gentleman shook his head, and answered, "It i'n't fixt " there for nothing, I promife you." From the time of Mr. Manly's arrival, the justice had been fo engaged in shewing him what he esteemed curious at the Sullens, that he had not been at leifure to mention the occasion of his invitation; but, upon their return to the parlour, he gave his daughter to understand the must quit the room. A large bowl of punch, a bottle of port, and a tankard of beer, being placed upon the table, he entered into conversation with his guest concerning Miss Moody. "Mr. Manly, faid he, shaking him " by the hand, you are kindly welcome to the " Sullens; I look upon you, by your talk, to " be one that knows the ways of the world, and

have out it main here, ords, nat I fe of I'll de a etter lyed, ve to clarding ad a fopt eanman fixt rom flice t he n of the and eer, nto Miss him the to

rld, and

and none of your hare-um, scare-um gentry, therefore I should be glad of your counsel. "You have feen my dwelling, which with " nigh four hundred a year that lies all in a " hedge, I purpose to leave to my daughter " at my decease, that is, if she will be dutiful, " and marry he I have fixt upon for her; " there's a matter of 200l. a year in land, that " his uncle left him, that borders upon my " estate, and 'tis a pity they should not be join-".ed; that indeed, is the main reason that I " am so hot upon Mr. Timothy; for you know " it would be convenient. And then, for " matter of the parties liking one another, " that's neither here nor there, if they should " happen to differ after they are married, their " estates will agree, and a fat sorrow is better " than a lean one. For was the girl to follow " her own head, and marry the Pothecary, " they may fall out sometimes, and she would " not have no potion to comfort her. Now " I don't care to say a great deal to her afore " her sweet-heart comes, because she may " blubter her eyes out, and fright the lad; " but I should be much beholden to you, if " you would give her a little good counsel, " and tell her the fin of being obstinate, and " having her own will, you can put it into " better words than I." Mr. Manly faid, " He was obliged to him for the good opinion " he had of him, and would gladly do any " thing in his power to promote concord; " but, as the young lady had fixt her affections " on a person of a good character, and a gen-

66

66

66

66

46

..

"

**

"

..

66

"

66

65

"

66

66

60

66

ar

W

0

TI

ti

U

b

W

r

et tleman that wanted only a few of Mr. Har-" dy's acres, to render himself agreeable to any " parent, the talk he enjoined him to perform was very difagreeable, and quite against his " own opinion; however, he would undertake " ro represent to the young lady, his defire, " and the duty incumbent on a child in fuch " a cafe, which he thought extended no fur-" ther, than rejecting an alliance with a person " they could not approve, but could not reach to the acceptance of any one, for whom the at had an invincible dislike, meerly to gratify the will of those who had only mercenary " views in their proposals. Therefore he sthought if he could engage her promise never to marry against his consent, he ought to be " content with the facrifice of her inclinations, " and not endeavour to force her to accept so any other. He expaniated largely on the cruelty of condemning a young woman for " life to the company and conversation of a man she could not esteem, and gave many " instances of the ill consequences attending " fuch a procedure." The old gentleman did not much relish this discourse, and after a long paufe, he faid, " I dont't rightly understand all your talk, but if Rose should be such a fool es as to refuse Mr. Timothy, I shall never look et upon her, unless she will consent to be wholly directed by me in the choice of ano-"ther, for I am set against the Pothecary." Mr. Manly then asked, if Miss Moody had any acquaintance with Mr. Hardy, the justice reply'd, "Acquaintance, no not she, but she knows

Harany form t his take efire, fuch furerfon each 1 the atify nary e he ever o be ions, cept the n for of a nany ding did long d all fool look be anory." had flice the ows

knows his friends; he has not lived in these " parts fince he was a lad, for his uncle, the " captain, took him away when he was about " ten years of age, and brought him up; and " as he used the sea, he sent him aboard ships " when he was very young. And when he " came home after a voyage, he kept along " with him at Deptford, and seldom when " come to his father's, that I should not know " him myself if I were to see him; but that's " nothing, I know his land." " Perhaps then " faid Mr. Manly, as the gentleman is a " stranger, the young lady may not be averse " to him, upon acquaintance; we cannot tell " how far his pleading may prevail, let us " wait the event of an interview between " them; when is he expected?" "To-mor-" row, answered Moody; his father has invit-" ed you and I to dinner with him; the stage-" coach is to fet him down about four miles " off, and the Squire is to fend horses to meet " him." The prefence of Miss Moody, and the appearance of supper, put an end to this conversation for that night.-Mr. Manly begg'd leave to retire early, and the justice waited on him into a spacious chamber, the oaken floor of which, had been so carefully rubbed, that the old gentleman, at his entrance, made but one step from the door to the upper end, gliding along 'till he fell prostrate before the portrait of the emperor Trajan, which was placed next to that of St. Paul. Being affisted by his guest, and his servant, he regained his legs, and, having bestowed a curse upon

ſh

ar

11

"

61

**

**

the

tha

ma

her faic

law

fair

racl

her

thai

cou

flec

fion

in t

her,

atte

adec

" Y

" h

upon the maid, withdrew, and left Mr. Manly to take a view of the twelve Cæfars, and as many apossles, which were promiscuously ranged round the room, and seemed not only to agree very amicably, but by the painter's art to be all of a family. As a surther survey of this apartment might keep him too long from his repose, and contribute more than we would desire to the reader's, we will close this chapter.

C H A P. IV.

Mr. Manly and the Justice make a visit to a neighbouring squire.

IN the morning when Mr. Manly came down I to breakfast, he found Miss Moody seated at a tea-table to receive him, and her father at another, with a gammon of bacon before him, and a tankard of ale; whilft they were at breakfast, the justice was called out of the room upon bufiness, and Mr. Manly took that occafion to tell the young lady, in a jocofe manner, she seemed rather too much dejected for a lady who was in expectation of feeing her lover. She blushed, and a silent tear gliding down her cheek, awakened the compassion of the gentleman, who heartily pitied the fituation of her mind at that juncture. He told her, Mr. Moody had acquainted him with his intentions of

of bestowing her on Mr. Hardy, and asked if anly she had any reasonable objection to a complid as ance with his defire? she replyed, "I am fining-" cerely concerned, it is not in my power, y to " Sir, to oblige my papa, in this, as I would art " willingly do in every respect, without entaily of " ing misery upon myself; but so it is, though rom " I have nothing more to alledge against Mr. bluc " Hardy, than any other gentleman, who is ter. " equally unknown to me, I cannot support " the thought of entering into so solemn an " engagement with one, whilft my heart is " prepossessed in favour of another." She then confest the preference Mr. Lee had in her esteem, and pleaded the reciprocal affection that had subsisted between them for near two years, as an excuse against consenting to the to a match proposed. In the account she give of her first acquaintance with that gentleman, she said her aunt Severn, at whose house she first own faw him, was fo far from discouraging the afated fair, that she, from her knowledge of his char at racter and family, had endeavoured to persuade nim, her father to hear his fuit. Mr. Manly faid at that was the best plea she could have for enmoo couraging his addresses, yet desired her to reccaflect on the consequences of indulging a pasner, sion, which was indeed no otherwise faulty, but lady in the want of a parent's fanction; and asked ver. her, how she proposed to defray the expences. own attending a married state, without a fortune the adequate to them. "Oh, Sir, answered she," n of "You cannot imagine how many anxious Mr. "hours my papa's aversion to Mr. Lee has ions VOL. II given

of

ŀ

C

C

e

t

g

I

r

f

tl

21

m

d

0

"

66

"

..

66

ct

66

"

66

" given me; I have endeavoured to erafe every " favourable idea of him from my mind, fenfible as I am of his merit, and the fincerity of his affection to me; and after all, I canonot but esteem him beyond all mankind; " yet, I am firmly refolved, never to be his wife " without my papa's content; and only defire to be at liberty to remain as I am, and not " be forced into a state, in which I am afraid " I shall never be able to do my duty. " fure you, Sir, I was not so imprudent as to st think of involving him and myself in such " difficulties, as must attend a match without " a competency, but I was not without hopes, " if my papa could be brought to hear what " Mr.Lee could fay for himself, and was acof quainted with him, he would one time or other be prevailed upon, to part with an " equivalent to what his aunt left him; and that with ceconomy would have been fuf-" ficient." To this Mr. Manly reply'd, " There appears fomething fo ingenuous in " your behaviour, Madam, that if you can " strictly adhere to the resolution you have " taken, and not marry till you have obtained " Mr. Moody's confent, I will endeavour to re persuade him from urging you to a disagree-" able union; but, that there may appear no obstinacy in refusing to fee the person he " recommends, I must insist on your receiving " a visit from Mr. Hardy." She was extremely thankful for his kind interpolition in her favour, and renewed the promise she had made of waiting for her father's approbation. then

then added to her fatisfaction, by informing her of his acquaintance with her favourite very lover, though he did not let her know Mr. Lee fenhad any knowledge of his defigns in his favour erity or that their intimacy was occasioned by any canother means, but the protection he had affordind; ed Miss Murrells, whose adventures, since she wife travelled with her, he gave her an account of. esire This conversation afforded Miss Moody a not greater degree of ease, than she had experienced fraid fince the discovery of her attachment to Mr. I af-Lee; she was about to express the pleasure she as to received from it, when the return of her father fuch prevented her, who came to tell Mr. Manly hout the chariot was ready to carry them to the pes, squire's. Mr. Hardy was equipped to receive what them, in an old drab coat, with long skirts and s acgold buttons, in which he had made a figure e or at the affizes for the two last sessions of parliaan ment, a black velvet waiftcoat of the same and date; and a long wig of a much more ancient fufone. After the first falutations, he told Mr. ly'd, Manly, " As he came from London, and was is in " a parliament-man, he hoped he could tell can " him a little what the folks above were dohave "ing;" "For, continued he," "By fome ined "conversation I had at the bowling-green ur to " with Sir Revel Rattle's bailiff, I find there's gree-" a dogged many taxes talked on; and I don't r no " rightly understand how matters go in the n he " North: but I doubt, not to their liking; ving " for he wished me to join in a new affociaxtre-" tion, but I thanked him for thar, no, I wont her " be catched fo; no, I am one of your wary nade D 2 He ones,

then

12

40

**

23

16

"

*

22

CC

.

*

45

**

23

13

66

66

*

23

60

..

66

26

66

33

"

"

..

" ones, I wont be cheated, and trapt, I can tell " him that; if there should be another re-" bellion, 'tis time enough to fet my hand " when it breaks out, and when I know which " way matters will go." " I dont know, faid " Manly, we have any occasion to fear one, " or of any affociation, but that which some er gentleman have entered into, under pre-" tence of carrying on profecutions against " those who infringe the game act." "Oh, " fay you so, answered the squire, that's quite " and clean another case; if he had let me into " the light o'n't, I should not have been so " backward; no, I would willingly part with " feme pounds to bring fuch malefactors to "law. 'Twas but last week, I went to the " hall farm, to fpeak to the church-warden " that holds it, about putting out Grace Polly's bastard; and when I came there he seemed loth to let me go into the kitchen, but truly " would have carried me into his parlour, but "I thanked him for that, no, I smelt a rat, " and I went into the house, and up to the " fire, where I found a partridge roafting; " it made my blood rife, for I had not had " above 20 brace this feafon, and now I perceive the reason of the scarcity. He told " me his dog killed it by chance, and he was " dreffing it for his fon's dinner, who was in a " confumption, and could not eat every thing, " but this was a faucy pretence, the lad might " have had a dumpling, and more fit for him. " I would have caned the poaching rafcal, if " he had not been as flout a boxer as any in

tell

re-

hand

hich

faid

one,

ome

pre-

ainst

Oh,

uite

into

en fo

with

rs to

o the

rden

olly's

med

truly

but

rat,

the the

ing;

had

per-

told

was

in a

ning,

night

him.

d, if

the

et the county; however I gave him his own, " and told him, if ever he had fuch a thing " in his house again, I would prosecute him " according to law." Mr. Manly faid, " There " I think, Sir, you were a little too severe; I " am far from vindicating poaching, but a " bird killed in the manner you mention, by " an honest farmer at whose expence it has " been fed, ought not in equity, whatever it is " in the rigour of the law, to be deemed fuch " a trespass. I affure you I have too great a reverence for the laws of the land, to coun-" tenance the breach of the most trivial; yet " I cannot but own in fuch a case, I should " not have thought it any deviation from jus-" tice to have suffered it to pass unheeded. " Indeed all profecutions of that nature, ap-" pear to me to proceed rather from a felfish " regard to our own pleasure, than from any " particular respect to justice; why else, should " not affociations be entered into, to profecute " the vices and immorality of the age, which " tend not only to the subversion of human, " but divine laws.—I remember a few years " fince, an affair of this fort happening in the " neighbourhood, where part of my estate lies: " the head man in the village, who was a no-" torious wretch, and every day guilty of " crimes that deferved the gallows, abused a " worthy farmer, for picking up a bird, in the " manner your church-warden did. The man " very patiently attended to all the ill lan-" guage the gentleman (for that title he claim-" ed from his estate) thought proper to bestow

t

b

W

h

C

n

fu

th

la

ti

W

W

W

bi

W

fa

h

of

g

G

Ce

" upon him, and carefully noted the oaths he " had uttered; the farmer was carried before a neighbouring magistrate, where he con-" feffed the fact, and paid the penalty; and " then immediately informed against his anta-" gonist for the breach he had made with his " tongue, and the gentleman was obliged to er pay him a much larger fine, upon that ac-" count, than defrayed his expences, and at " the same time afforded greater relief to the co poor of the parish, than they would ever " voluntarily have experienced from him." This story effectually filenced the shallow squire upon that head, who looked upon the relater rather with awe, than admiration. After dinner he took the justice aside and told him, he wished the Londoner was not a Presbyterian, or a Roman, for he did not talk like a Church of England man. Moody replyed, "I am " certain by the discourse I had within the " stone yard, he dont chime in with Oliver " Cromwell, but I can't fay that he an't a " Papish, for I understand he lived some years, " at the place where the Pope keeps; but " nevertheless I believe he is an honest man " at the bottom, and has great riches." At the conclusion of their conference they agreed to put some questions to him concerning religion, in order to discover his sentiments. In pursuance of this scheme, Mr. Moody asked him many questions relating to what he had observed in his travels beyond sea, (as he expressed himself) and for sear of offending him, spoke with such veneration of the Pope, and the

hs he

pefore

con-

anta-

th his

ed to

at ac-

nd at

o the

ever

quire

elater din-

n, he

erian,

urch

I am

liver n't a ears, but man

At

re-

In

had

e ex-

him,

and

the opinions of the Romish Church, as greatly alarmed Mr. Manly, who began to fear he had been tampered with by the jesuitical emissaries, with which it is faid this nation abounds, and had imbibed too favourable notions of that community. He therefore took this opportunity to expatiate on the many abfurdities and superstitions of it. And gave it as his opinion that the Protestant religion, as established by law in this kingdom, was the purest, most rational, and the freest from error, of any in the world. The gentlemen were upon this topic, when the door opened, and a person entered whose name I will not reveal in this chapter; but confess, as the reader is not unacquainted with it, I am not willing to deprive him of fo fashionable an amusement as betting, which he has now a fair opportunity of doing, with any of his audience, concerning the identity of this gentleman.

CHAP. V.

Gives a description of the person just arrived at Mr. Handy's.

THE person who entered the squire's parlour, and whom we forbore to describe, for a reason given in the conclusion of the preceding chapter, was a short thick-set young man:

man; with a broad flat face, and a complexion much injured by the fun, habited in a blue frock, the skirts of which were perfectly modish, and reached about half way of his ankeen breeches; a black cut wig, a red filk handkerchief tyed round his neck, with the ends sticking out on each fide his cheeks, as if to vie with them in colour; -a large patch of brown paper over his left eye, - a hanger fastened with a buff belt, that banged against his buskins. This figure moved up to the squire, and taking him, by the hand, cryed, "What cheer, " father. The old gentleman, returned this falutation with a bleffing, and a cordial embrace, then presented him to his guests, faying, "This gentleman is my fon Tim." Having received the congratulations of the company, on his fafe return, he drew a chair, and accosted the squire in the following manner. " So, " father, I see you are stationed just as I lest " you, but where's brother; the squire answer-" ed, he is well, and would have been here to " have met you, but his wife is ill to-day, and " he could not leave her." Well, returned the failor, "All's one, another time will ferve; " and how does all our friends?" "All in " health answered the father," " But my poor " brother Ralph, and he is laid low, as I fent " you word;" "Yes, yes; to you did, mess! " I am forry for him, he is gone a long voyage " but I hope he had a good passage. Where's " my old schoolmate, Nick Chance?" "Ah! " poor lad, faid the squire, he was unlucky; " he loft all his money with keeping company with

" w
" th
" ai

" fo " w " be bega

brov li ir ir

" to

was
up a
the
din,

of the

Mr. the veri

he a

" a

" o

nc

ue

0-

en

er-

k-

rie

NN

th

15.

k-

er,

115

n-

g,

ng

y,

ft-

0,

eft

er-

to

br

ed

e;

in

or

nt

s!

ge

e's

h!

y ;

ny

th

" with bad women, and playing at cards, and " the dies; and then he took to bad courses, " and drowned himself at the mill." " Mess! " reply'd the son, since he had such a fancy " for the water, he had better have gone along " with me: I could have got him a birth on " board the Reformation." The squire now began to enquire the reason of his wearing the brown paper on his face; he answer'd, " I had " like to have turned keel upwards, for steer-" ing to the leeward of Squire Horner's, I fell " over the bowsprit of my horse, so I was fain " to tarry a good spell at the anchor, (for I " would not stop at the hare and hounds) " where my landlady got me this dab to fwage " the bump a little, but now if you fee fitting " I should be glad of a plaister." The squire was going to touch the bell, when the tar fet up a whistle that brought a servant, and put the dogs into a full cry, in the midst of this din, which was increased by the vociferations of the justice and squire, his wound was dressed by the housekeeper, whom he chucked under the chin, and faid she looked Dutch built. Mr. Manly had not uttered a syllable, from the time Tim. and his father entered into conversation; but now finding they were filent, he apply'd to the former for information concerning the proceedings of the French and us in the East Indies? to which he reply'd, "They " are always a squabbling, but I doubt the "Mounseers are like to come by the worst " on't." His father asked what he had brought home he answered, "I have landed a puncheon

" cheon of as fine arrack, as ever was pierced; "I had it in Batavia, in the way of traffick "for a negro girl; 'tis in the custom-house "'till the duty is paid. And I have got a " punch-bowl that you may fwim in, and a " little tea, and a fan, with a piece of dimity " for brother's wife " That's kind in you, " Tim. returned the squire; but you had better keep them for a wife of your own; I " have one in my eye for you; what fay you " to a pretty tight lass, that worth her weight " in gold?" "Thank ye, father, reply'd the "ter, no, not at prefent, I an't minded to " marry at this time; I am fet upon making " another voyage or two, afore I cast anchor for life. A wife is very fiting for a lands-" man, that is a housekeeper, for though he " keeps ever fo good a look out himfelf, he " can't always be home bound, and his con-" cerns may run a drift for want of a wife to " fit at helm; but for us free failors, d'ye fee, "that roam about from port to port, I fee no " reason why we should be shackled. Besides " if so be I were so minded, I have no need of " a pilot to direct me what course to steer,; " an I pitch upon a young woman, I shan't " mind her rigging, if her heart be but found " and honest, seeing I have gold enough to " put her into what trim I like." The squire looked femewhat confounded at this speech, and the justice appeared no less disappointed; whilst Mr. Manly secretly rejoyced at a declaration which he hoped would facilitate his generous scheme. Mr. Hardy unwilling to carry cheon

on a Tim put t a fre whic guefl ever ance a gl mou ing, " br " ga

" fo a bo " bo " th " lif

ce th

" I " ch " in or he " m e tie

" gl " he " fp of th " VE

ec yo C V " gl

Mr.

mo

on

ced;

ffick

ous

ot a

nd a

nity

vou,

bet-

; 1

you

ight

the

to

ing

hor

ndf-

he

he

on-

e to

fee,

no

des

d of

t,;

n't

and

to

ire

ch,

d;

la-

ge-

rry

on

on a further conversation on this subject, least Tim should incur the displeasure of the justice, put the glass about pretty freely, and ordered a fresh bowl of punch to be made of some rum, which he received that morning, affuring his guess, it was right Jamaica, and the best that ever was tipt over tongue. - Upon the appearance of this extraordinary liquor, Tim. filled a glass, but no sooner had he put it to his mouth, than he empty'd it upon the floor, faying, "flesh's father! is this the liquor you " bragged on? mess! 'tin't worth fixpence a " gallon; 'tis fitting for nothing but to be " thrown into the channel;" " fay, you fo, " fon?" cry'd the squire, "then I am finely " hope up with my bargain; the whose-bud I " bought it of, gave me a tafte, and, to my " thinking, I never drank fuch a dram in my " life; so I bid him send an anchor, for which " I paid him four pound, and thought it dog " cheap; a rascal! he has taken twenty pounds " in a year of me, but if he has choused me, " he shall never touch a penny more of my " money." " I'd lay a pound, faid the jus-" tice, you had it of old Whimper, the fmug-" gler; I used to deal with him 'till I found " he imposed upon me, and fold me Colossus " spirits for French brandy." "You are in "the right, answered the squire, that was the " very man." " Then, father, said the failor, " you are well enough ferved, for putting your " ventures on such false bottoms, your smug-" glers an't a bit better than your pirates." Mr. Manly seconded him, and inveighed against mout?

against the encouragement given to such a set of pernicious miscreants, who he said were not only an hindrance to the fair trader, but frequently the invaders of "private property, as " the many robberies some of them have been " convicted of, could evidence; and he "thought having any commerce with fuch " people, was very inconsistent with warm ex-" pressions or regard for the good of our coun-" try, fince it was very certain they had been " accused of holding intelligence with our " enemies in time of war; and even in peace, " the running of wool, which was the staple " commodity of the nation, and has been of the greatest detriment to it." Mr. Manly continued this topic fome time longer, when the justice ordered the chariot; but before he departed, took the fquire aside, and invited him to bring his fon to the Sullens, on the morrow. Mr. Hardy reply'd, "I give you " thanks, but I think it will be better to tarry " till the day after, for by that time Tim's " face may be well, and he will be able to " unpack his bettermost clothes" Upon this the justice and Mr. Manly bid him adieu. During their little journey, the former addressed the latter, with "Well, squire! what think " you of the young spark?" and without waiting for a reply, continued, "I am half afraid " by what he faid he may have a fancy to fol-" low his uncle's example, and die a batchelor " what do think pray?" Mr. Manly answered, from so short an acquaintance, I cannot form an opinion of his real fentiments, but ee from

er f

Ma
the
and
bein
Mo

ente

tice riot hou in o

« the u

" I

" L

a fet not

fre-

, as

seen

ex-

ounour ace, aple n of

hen hen

ited the

you

m's

to

his

eu.

eff-

ink

ait-

aid

ol-

lor

er-

100

ut

m

he

"from those he uttered am inclined to think he will not prove a very desperate lover."

—Upon their arrival at the Sullens, Mr. Manly retired to bed, extremely disgusted with the society, in which he had passed the day; and which no inducement, but the hopes of being serviceable to a young creature of Miss Moody's merit, could have occasioned his ever entering into again.

C H A P. VI.

A clergyman makes bis appearance.

EXT morning, Mr. Doughty, the rec-tor of the parish, came to desire the justice would exert his authority in suppressing a riotous rabble, that furrounded dame Limper's house, and were going to force her to the river in order to swim her for a witch. " I have re-" fused the church bible (continued he) which " they demanded to weigh her against, and have " used all the arguments I am master of to in-"duce them to leave the poor old foul unmo-" lested, but to no purpose." "I know, Mr. "Doughty, (replied the justice) you are a " peaceable man, and don't like to encourage " feuds in the parish: but I must say, dame " Limper is an odd kind of a woman; I don't " care to fay positively that she is a witch, be-VOL. II. " cause

33

66

66

66

66

..

"

"

66

ed

tha

fto

to

last

tice

"

Do

wit

ref

froi

hea

acc

him

con

mo

in f

rep.

6

cr ,

" cause a body would not like to lie under " her power; but however, if she is not, it can " do no harm to try her. " No harm, Sir! " (cried the clergyman) " do you think it no " harm to endanger the life of a human crea-" ture, by making fuch an abfurd experiment, " purely to gratify the malice of a parcel of ig-" norant fools; who have nothing to alledge " against her, but that age and infirmities have " rendered her burthensome to the parish? for, as to the filly legends they tell of her, they " can never be credited by any person of com-" mon sense and humanity." As filly as you " feem to think them, person (returned the " justice) there is very unaccountable stories told of her, and every body is not bound to " give them the lye; but you have not heard " all that I know, fo I'll tell you one, and then " you may pass a better judgment upon her. " As I was riding home, after the last election " for knights of the shire, I overtook this wo-" man, picking up flicks by Gofling's farm; " my horse shyed, which I did not much mat-" ter, 'till I spied her, then I must say I dreamt " bad measure, and being in a hear, I huffed " her; and she fell a muttering to herself; I " told her, it was like indeed she should be so " lame as she made believe, and yet could " stray so far from home; whereupon she said, "I am lame, an like your worship, and 'tis " well if you ar'nt forced to use a crutch as well as I, before a quarter's at an end. They " were her very words, and as true as I am " alive, in lefs than ten days I was taken with a fit

der

an

ir!

no

24-

nr,

g-

ge

ve

015

ey

m-

ou

he

ies

to

rd

en

Pr.

on

0-

n;

at-

nt

ed

I

So

ld

d,

tis

ell

ey

m

th

fit

" a fit of the gout, and walked with a crutch " for a month after; what think you of her " now?" "Really," faid Mr. Manly, " if " you would permit me to give my opinion, "I should have thought it required no super-" natural affistance to prognosticate the con-" sequences of a parliamentary scheme, and " must own I am an infidel with regard to the " idle legends of this fort, with which almost " every village abounds." He then reminded the justice of the recent affair of this nature that happened at Tring, and advised him to stop the proceedings of the mob, if it were only to prevent the like mischief ensuing. This last argument was of such weight with the justice, (who faid, "it would be a pity any of his " honest neighbours should be hanged about " fuch a haradan") that he complied with Mr. Doughty's defire, who immediately, backed with his authority, and proper officers, flew to the relief of the decrepid old woman, and rescued her from the persecution she underwent from the enraged rabble, who difperfed upon hearing the riot act. This done, he returned, according to an invitation the justice had given him, to dine with Mr. Manly, to whom the conversation of this worthy divine was much more agreeable than any he had been engaged in since he lest town. After dinner the justice asked the clergyman, what was become of the lady that was at his house two years ago? He replied, "I had the pleasure of seeing her late-" ly, and she was well." " Pray, cried Moody, " what made her keep herself so moped up, E 2

ec 1

ec 2

"]

ec]

(1)

"

" r

cc A

ec 17

66 b

.. 0

cc f

cc n

cc h

ce v

ce fe

es fe

" to

cc A

a a

a a

es ti

a fo

u e

" that a body could never fee her?-I have " had a fancy to ask you a long time, but it " always went out of my head; my daughter " faid, she seemed a good kind of a woman, " only a little melancholy, and did not much " care for strange company." The dejection fhe was under, " replied the clergyman, was " owing to fuch a cause, Sir, as deserved com-" miseration, and as she was conscious she " could not conceal it from company, chose " folitude. But, fince she left me, she has a " better relish for society." " May-hap then, " returned the justice, she has met with some " good luck, that fre did not expect." " If " you please, Sir, answered Mr. Doughty, I " will give you an account of the fortune she " has met with." "Do fo, cried Moody, " and I shall be obligated to you." Mr. Manly joining in this request, the clergyman began his narrative. In han wondries an will the relief of the decreed old woman.

on mode C H A P. WIL DOLLER

"his don't de certraço,

related her from the perfecusion factoride went

10/1907

Contains an bistory.

"THAT lady, Sir, was the only child of a gentleman of large fortune, and left an orphan, with an estate surpassing most in the county where she was born, to the care of a worthy guardian, who gave her a polite education,

ave

t it

ter

an,

ich

ion

was

m-

she

ofe

s a

en,

If

I

he

dy,

1r.

an

of

fo

in

re

te

n,

" education, and cultivated the good under-" standing which she inherited with all possible " care. The fame of her accomplishments " and fortune, brought her admirers from all " parts of the kingdom, but she declined wed-" lock, 'till fhe arrived at that age, when the " laws of the land put her into possession of " her whole estate, and then received the ad-" dreffes of a gentleman, who was recom-" mended by her guardian, of good character, " polite conversation, and equivalent fortune. " And after an acquaintance of some months, " married him. Their affection appeared to " be reciprocal, and neither could accuse the " other of the least unkind expression or action " for more than a year. In this peaceable " manner they remained, 'till one day, her " husband having invited some friends to dine " with him, received a letter, which he had no " fooner perused, than he said, he was obliged " to go out for a few hours, upon an affair of " fome moment, and if he should not be able " to dispatch it time enough to meet his com-" pany, begged she would entertain them. " Accordingly, when his friends arrived, the " apologized for his absence at dinner, but " hoped he would join them in the evening. "They waited 'till nine o'clock, and he nor " appearing, bid her adieu, and she sat up 'till " two in the morning in expectation of his re-" turn, and began to grow extremely appre-" hensive, as he went out unattended, that " some mischance had besallen him. Her un-" easiness continuing to increase, she dispatch-

cc t

" t

er r

" F

ce t

cc 2

er }

" t

cc a

cc V

cc h

" 1

er t

the

ce h

-0

C C

" fi

ec ti

cc ti

" In

cc W

cc re

ec of

" h

61 a

ed messengers to all parts of the town, (for " they were in London) where she could think " he might be, but all of them returning with-" out being able to gain any intelligence of " him, augmented her anxiety, and she re-" mained near a week in this uncertainty and " perplexity, when she received a letter from " him, dated from no place, the contents of " which, at any other time, would have shock-" ed her more than at this juncture, when the " dreadful apprehensions that some very dread-" ful misfortune had happened to him, had " put her into fuch agitations, that she was " not fo strongly affected with what more im-" mediately affected herself.-He told her in " this letter, he hoped she was mistress of a " a sufficient stock of philosophy to bear a dis-" appointment; and, in short, after a flight " preface, which contained no apology for " his behaviour, said, as she had hitherto been " an obedient wife, he expected fhe should " conform to his pleasure, and be content to " live apart from him for the future, without " troubling herself about the course he should " pursue, since all inquiries after him would " be as fruitless as any attempt to alter the " refolution he had made, of passing his life " as free as if he had never been engaged in " the marriage-bonds, which he found too " heavy to endure; at the same time, he ac-" knowledged, he had nothing to alledge " against her more than being his wife, pro-" tefting if he had never married, he should " have continued her passionate lover; but, as

for

ink

th-

of

ro-

ind

om

of

ck-

the

ad-

iad

m-

in

a lif-

ht

or

en

to

ld

10

fe

in

00

C-

ge

ld

15

le

" the case was, he could not bear constraint, " and advised her to reside with some friend " that was agreeable to her, and forget there " was ever fuch a person as himself. He re-" minded her of the regard she had always ex-" pressed for her reputation, which this was " the most likely method of preserving; and " after giving her an affurance that she should " have the interest of her fortune punctually. " transmitted to her, for her own use at any " place she would please to appoint, by a line " addressed to Z. X. at Will's coffee-house, " where he would order his agent to receive it, " he concluded, with wishing this separation " might be as agreeable to her inclinations as " to his." "I never heard the like!" cried the justice, " well! what followed? I hope she " was not fuch a fool as to vex herfelf about " him, fince he allowed her her portion."

"On receipt of this astonishing epistle (continued Mr. Doughty) she communicated the
contents to a near friend and relation, who
fincerely sympathized with her in her affliction, and advised her to observe his directions, in hopes, by such a compliance, to
make him sensible of his error. Accordingly, she went down into a distant county,
with there samily, where she lived in a very
retired manner, giving no one information
of her place of residence but her husband,
in the method he prescribed. She received
her allowance duly, and all she could save,
after defraying her necessary expences, she
appro-

es t

cc r

c y

er t

ce }

« O

11 e

" f

" V

u h

1 1

" n

17

"a

" a

cc t

cc h

" y

" i

" g

cc i

" t

" t

" appropriated to charitable uses, as an atone-" ment for some crime, which, she faid, she " feared she had inadvertently committed, to or provoke Heaven to punish her, by depriving " her of the affections of an husband she " esteemed with the greatest degree of sin-" cerity. When she had lived a recluse life " many years, the lady, in whose family she " refided, came upon business into this neigh-" bourhood, and brought her with her; where " she heard of my wife, who being her school-" fellow, and very intimate with her in her " younger years, she wrote to, and expressed " a great inclination to fee, upon which we " gave her an invitation to our house, but " could not prevail with her to accept it, 'till " we made a promise, that she should be as " retired as the pleased; by this assurance we " obtained her company for a month, in which " time, I discovered such a fund of piety, " good fenfe, and good nature, in her compo-" fition, as increased my wonder at, and detes-" tation of, the treatment she had niet with. " Not long after she left us, she received a " letter from her hufband, indited in the most " penitential and affectionate stile, soliciting " her return to him, who was not only ready " to receive her, with a proper sense of her " extraordinary merit, but should esteem her " pardon of the transgression he had been " guilty of, as an obligation of the highest " kind; and promising the whole tenour of " his future conduct should testify the sincerity " of his intentions, and the ardent affection ce he

nefhe

to

ing

inlife

fhe

zh-

ere

olher

led'

we

till

as

we

ty,

00-

ef-

th.

la

oft

ng dy

er

er

en

est of

ty

he

" he had for her. This epiftle she commu-" nicated to her friend, who at first would have " diffuaded her from a compliance with his " request; but she telling her she had never " yet been guilty of the breach of any duty " to him; faid, she was determined to obey " his present injunctions, and set out mme-" diately for town, where he, being apprized " of her design, was prepared to receive her. " At their first interview, a flood of tears flow-" ed mutually, and prevented them from speaking, when the consciousness of her " worth, and his own behaviour, fo overcame " him, that he flung himself into a chair, the tears streaming from his eyes. She appre-" hending the occasion of his taciturnity, in-" flead of upbraiding him with his fault, went " to him, and, throwing her arms around his neck, vented thanks to Heaven for his safety; which caused him to break furth into many invectives against his own wickedness and folly, in deferring fo amiable a compa-"nion. This meeting happened two years ago, fince which they have lived in an unin-" terrupted state of harmony. He has told " her, that the company of a fet of rakes, with "whom he was acquainted, influenced his " actions, and their instigations, joined to thefe " infinuations, of an artful abandoned woman, " into whose company they introduced him, " gave him a difrelish to the married state, "which these libertines represented as a thral-" dom unbecoming a lord of the creation to " submit to. He owned, their rallery occafioned

cc th

ce th

d al

" aj

" to

ce ne

" th

ce in

" fi

ee no

e th

" hi

« ra

" 0]

" ec

" to

" ra

it he

" he

ce he

" er

" m

ce w

i la

e to

" er

" lit

Whe

the

(W

" to

" be

" CC

Man

" fioned him to leave her, and the kingdom, " and to take his mistress with him, whose " loofe and extravagant behaviour foon made " him repent of the exchange; and that, whilft " he was in Italy, he was perpetually engaged " in brawls, which her conduct occasioned, " and fo intimidated by her threatnings of " fending him out of the world, upon the " least contradiction of her humour, that, " though she was become his aversion, he was " obliged to comply with all her defires; 'till " at last being unable to support the weight of " his own conscience, that was continually ac-" cufing him of the villainy he was guilty of, " he was induced to follow the dictates of that " unerring monitor, and wrote a letter to a " fenfible friend in England, with whom he " had held no correspondence since his attach-" ment to this vile woman, in which he made " a frank confession of the situation of his mind and the remorfe he felt for the crime " he had been guilty of, to the most deserving " of wives. This friend, on receipt of the " letter, went over to encourage him to profecute the laudable scheme he proposed, in order to rid himself of the wretch, that had occasioned his defection from his wife. On " his arrival, he told him, if his contrition was " fincere, and the professions he had made to " repair by a suitable conduct for the future, " the injury his lady had fustained, he did not " doubt, but he could bring about a reconci-" liation between them. This he feared was " impracticable, though he affured his friend

om,

rose

ade

illt

ged

red,

the

hat,

was

'till

t of

ac-

of,

that

o a

he

ch-

ade

his

ime

ing

the

10-

in

had

On

was

to:

re,

not

Ci-

was

end

ere

of

" there was nothing he more ardently defired, than a re-union with that amiable creature; and whether he succeeded or not, in his " applications for her pardon, he was refolved " to abandon his mistress, with whom he knew " not how to hold a conference upon that " theme, and therefore, defired this friend to " inform her of his intentions, and to give her " five hundred pounds in notes, that she might " not be induced by poverty to continue in " that way of life. The gentleman performed " his request; and was quite regardless of the " rage which this news put her into, or the " opprobrious language with which she insult-" ed him. At their parting, she desired him " to tell the fool that fent him upon this er-" rand, if she could have obtained the purse " he had now given her by any other means, " he should not have been incommoded with " her company many days, for she would have " embarked with his valet, who was much the " most agreeable man, for another part of the " world. So ended this affair, with which his " lady has too much good fense and humanity " to reproach him; on the contrary, she takes " every opportunity of expressing her sensibi-" lity of his present obliging behaviour." When Mr. Doughty had finished this narrative, the justice cried out, "a clever woman! I'll " warrant her, she need not have been ashamed " to have shown her face; I wish Rose had " been better acquainted with her, for she " could have learnt her obedience." Manly expressed great approbation of the lady's prudent

er r

ec v

a a

00 e

turi

ec v

ec o

ec]

.c a

" fi

et V

ec a

ce v

" a

ce f

ec h

ce h

66 n

ec f

e e

ec W

a h

" d

er fe

ec r

er h

e e

ec]

prodent conduct, and breathed many hearty wishes for a continuance of her happiness. The clergyman was now called home to receive a gentleman who he was informed was just arrived at his house. He quitted the justice, with a promise of returning to spend the evening.

the request; and was quite regardlets of the

that may of life. It is greekernin performed

i doch pourde in nosci, cant the noght

An account of Mr. Doughty's visitor

but about this er-ON Mr. Doughty's return to the Sullens, the justice defired to know, who had called him away; he reply'd, "Mr. Ricks," " ho! ho! faid Moody, he is a bridegroom, I understand, did not you joy him? for he " has got a widow with a power of money." I congratulated him, reply'd the clergyman, " on his alliance with a very ingenious woman, " but her fortune was not fuch as the world " reported." "How fo?" cry'd the justice, " I thought her spouse had left her a mort." " Most people, answered Mr. Doughty, ima-" gined he had been very liberal to her, and it " was not 'till some time after she became " Mr. Ricks's wife, that he was acquainted " with her real circumstances." Why that's strange, said Moody, " she must be very cun-" ning to deceive him, he is a wary kind of a er man,

man, I am certain, for I have had dealings with him; he once bought a mare of me, " and I am fure he made as hard a bargain as " any man, that 'tis much he should be cheat-" ed in a wife." " The case was thus," return'd the clergyman, " Mrs. Ricks, brought " a very good fortune to her first husband, " who had more wit than prudence, and she, " having a greater propensity to gaiety than " œconomy; they together lavished it away. " In his last illness he lamented this dissipation, " and declared he knew not how she could " fubfift, as the post he held during life, had " no pension annexed to it. She told him it " was in vain to bewail what was past re-call, " and she should be perfectly content, if he " would make a will, and bequeath ten thou-" fand pounds to her. He, with great furprize " at the request, reply'd, he had not so many " shillings to dispose of; she said, that was " nothing to the purpose, and only intreated " him to oblige her in this particular; accord-" ingly, after many perfualions, he made a for-" mal will, in which he bequeathed her the " full sum she desired, and made her sole ex-" ecutrix; she administered to this will, which " was proved in due form. And, then put off " her house in the country, and went to Lon-" don. The report of her fortune, was pre-" fently spread throughout the county, and " reached Mr. Ricks's ears, who was always " her admirer, but would never have pretend-" ed to her, had he imagined it to have been " less then the world gave out. He followed Vol. II.

ens, had

arty

efs.

ive

iust

ice,

en-

he y."

m,

an, an, rld

ce,

nal it

me ed

it's

fa an,

er t

" b

ce fi

" y

" n

" n

ce h

" 0

cc V

" b

c h

ec W

cc 10

ce h

« e

" 0

" t

" 0

« e

ec W

ec C

" fe

ee m

" h

ec h

" to

" k

ec re

" 0

" h

" p

11 0

" 11

"cc a

" her to town, and made his addresses to her, " as early as decency would permit; she know-" ing his estate to be very considerable, was " not averse to his proposals. However, she " told him, she feared he was not acquainted " with the circumstances, in which her husband " left her, declaring they were not equal, to " common report, or what he might expect. "This declaration he imputed to her modesty, " having been at the trouble to procure a fight " of the will, before he made his offers; and " being from that fully perfuaded she had the " money therein specified, made many protes-" tations of a passionate regard for her, exclu-" five of mercenary views, and pressed her to co accept him immediately; he was so impor-" tunate, that after a few visits, in which she " had always affured him, her fortune fell short " of every body's expectations, she at last told " him, if he had fuch an affection for her as " he professed, and would take her with the " trifling fum she was possessed of, she would " have the gratitude to make him a good wife; " positively declaring there was no credit to " be given to publick rumour. All these de-" clarations were not fufficient to convince " him that he was mistaken; and conjecturing " that they were designed only to try whether " his attachment was not rather to her fortune than person, he affected to believe her; he " told her, he had indeed heard that she was " possessed of three or four thousand pounds, " (being willing to under-rate what he had " feen in the will, least she should imagine, he cc had

her,

-WO

was

fhe

ted

and

to

ect.

fty,

ght

and

the

ef-

lu-

to

or-

fhe

ort

old

as

he

ıld

fe;

to

le-

ce

ng

er

ne

he

as

ls,

ad

he

ad

" had had the curiofity to enquire so narrowly) " but if report had exaggerated, his estate was " fufficient." She smiling, answered, I wish " you may not repent, for I find you have been " misinformed; but, however, if you have ge-" nerosity enough to marry me, after what I " have told you, I am ready to accept your " offer. Accordingly they were married pri-" vately in town. Some weeks passed on, " before he mentioned the contents of her late "husband's will, expecting every day she " would inform him where the money was " lodged; but finding her filent upon that " head, he made enquiry after it. She answer-" ed she had no such sum, and that she had " often told him he was not to expect any " thing with her. He told her, she had no " occasion to carry on the deception any long-" er, declaring he had confulted her husband's " will, and from that was acquainted with her " circumstances. Upon this she frankly con-" fessed how the affair was, faying, she was as " much obliged to her former husband, as if " he could have bestowed such a fortune upon " her, fince the report of it, had induced him " to make choice of her." "I shall ever ac-" knowledge myself indebted to your gene-" rosity, continued she, and will endeavour by " œconomy to preserve your estate; and per-" haps, I may be enabled to add to it, by a " proper use of what I acquired at the expence " of a much larger." "What a shame, did " the mean?" cry'd the justice, " experience, " answered Mr. Doughty," " She told Mr. " Ricks F 2

Gi

ga

pa

he of

fre

hi

in

ve

ac

ex

fly

of

"

33

..

..

CE

fo

2

T

" Ricks the was too well convinced of the fa-" tal effects of extravagance, to pursue such a " course for the future; and if he had that dif-" interested regard, which he profess'd for her, " she should esteem herself more fortunate, " than if she had ten thousand pound really in " her possession." "Good lack, cry'd Moody, " I never heard of fuch a gipfey! what faid " her spouse to her serving him such a trick?" "I believe, answered the clergyman, he was " ashamed, after the many declarations he had " made, to own his disappointment; and as he " was fensible the knot he had ty'd could not er be dissolved, and she was a woman of good of nature, and had many amiable qualifications, " he never appeared the least chagrin'd at her confession. I must own, I cannot applaud " her artifice, though I think the mercenary " motive that induced him to marry her, well " merited such a return." Whilst they were discoursing on this affair, Mr. Doughty received a post letter, which he informed the company came from a young gentleman, who had refided fome years abroad, and was formerly his pupil, when he kept a private academy near London. "He acquaints me, continued he, " with his intentions of being in town foon, " which gives me great pleasure as I have long " regretted his absence." Mr. Manly upon this faid, he imagined he would be in town to meet him, and gave Mr. Doughty an invitation to his house, if he came, for which he received a compliment from the clergyman, with a promife of spending one day with him, if he went. And then bid him and the justice adieu.

C H A P. IX.

e fa-

ach a t dif-

her.

nate, ly in

ody,

faid k?"

Was

had

s he

not

ons.

her

aud

ary

vell

ere

IV-

m-

nad

rly

ear

he,

on,

ng

on

to

on

ed

n-

it.

Gives an account of the interview between Mr. Iimothy, and Miss Moody.

R. Manly took the opportunity of the justice's attending Mr. Doughty to the gate, to give Miss Moody notice of the company her father expected next day, and told her, she need not be under any apprehensions of Mr. Hardy, for, by what he could gather from his conversation, he was not over fond of his father's scheme.

The next morning, at breakfast, the old gentleman ordered his daughter to dress herself in the new gown he had defired her aunt Severn to procure for her against this occasion; accordingly, the made her appearance in an exceeding handsome petit-lair, which he no fooner perceived, than he bid her pull off that fly flap jacket, for he could not abide the fight: of it; "I wonder, continued he, 'sister Severn " should be such a ninny-hammer, to buy " fuch a fer-brawn thing; she knew well " enough, I never grudged to pay for your " cloathes, and I did not think there was any " occasion to pray her to let it be long e-" nough." The young lady finding he was fo displeased with her dress, without making any reply, went immediately and changed it. The good humour with which she behaved in this trivial incident, ferved to enhance Mr. Manly's

Manly's opinion of the sweetness of her disposition. Whilst she was gone, her father continued muttering at Mrs. Severn's folly and covetousness, as he called it, when his visitant informed him, the habit he condemned, was, he imagined, fashionable, as he had observed it to be very common amongst ladies. "Aye, " aye," replied the justice, "I have feen of " them afore now, and 'tis very fit for folks "that ca'nt afford to get a whole gown to " their backs; but while I have wherewithal " to pay for it, Rose shall have as much in her " cloaths as other young gentlewomen." He was now employed in stumping about the house in order, he faid, " to see if every thing " was to rights before Mr. Timothy came." Upon his arrival, the justice ushered the squire and him, into his great parlour, which was no less spacious an apartment than that in which Mr. Manly lay; and contained a dozen wormeaten cane chairs, of a sufficient height to preferve the floor from being foiled by any feet, that had not the legs of a Potzdam dragoon annexed to them .- A pair of virginals at the upper end, over which hung a broken basswiol. - A large oaken dining-table under his own picture, drawn in a full bottomed wig, and a dreffed fuit of cloathes embroidered, with a gun in his hand, and a spaniel by his fide, his daughter over the chimney, in a white frock, with a coronet upon her head, and placed in an attitude for dancing, one hand being fixed to her petitcoat, in the other a parrot perched, a large piony in her bosom, and a piece

enti a p exa wit a he wit the tim of 1 and tion gav faid " a tler had thre mil " a this her faid " a cc t

cc y

"

46

fpe

ver

pie

osi-

on-

ind

ant

as,

red

ye, of

ks

to

nal

er

le he

g

re

h

1-

-

t,

n

e

S

5

piece of water at her feet. The squire, at his entrance, faluted Miss Moody, then gave Tim. a push by the shoulder, and bid him follow his example; upon which, having wiped his mouth with a corner of his handkerchief he gave her a hearty smack. The justice welcomed them with great formality to the Sullens, and defired them to feat themselves. It was a considerable time before they could adjust the ceremonials of their fituation; at last all were placed but Tim, who continued walking round the room, and whiftling, not feeming to have any inclination to fix, 'till his father, pointing to the lady, gave him a nod. He then drew a chair, and faid to her, " If you please, mis, I'll keep " along-fide of you." At this, the old gentleman tipt the wink upon each other. He had not fet by her many minutes, before he threw his arm around her waift, in a very familiar manner, faying, " mess! you are as strait " as a main-mast, and a good tight little fri-" gate." She feemed greatly confounded at this freedom, and endeavoured to disengage herself from him, which the squire perceiving, faid, "I hope, miss, you a'nt offended with "Tim, he is an honest lad though he is mine, " and do'nt mean any offence;" no, added the " tar, I mean no harm, as father fays, I hope " you do'nt think I'd offer any thing unhand-" some, but mayhap, you had rather I would " heave off." She making no reply to this speech, he rose from his chair, and again traversed the room, whilst the justice gave his daughter many significant frowns, which Mr. Manly

et a

16

er b

(0

es to

ec .C

16 C

" O

cc y

ec n

" I

" y

ec fi

cc y

ec t

er f

er f

ec 2

gen

tear

in

ed

ing

and

face

11

ec i

Manly observing, endeavoured to turn the conversation, by putting several questions to the failor, concerning navigation, which amused them 'till dinner was ferved up. During which the squire gave Miss Moody many hints that ferved to heighten her confusion; she retired to another room as foon as she was able, and the father of Mr. Timothy took that opportunity to bestow high commendations on her person and temper, earnestly recommending her to him for a wife; to which, the justice added, "if Mr. Timothy can fancy her, I'll make " her portion more than what his uncle left " him." Whilst the old gentlemen were discourfing on this subject, Tim. was employed in filling a pipe, and whistling the rakes of Marlow; his father, somewhat displeased at this indifference, rebuked him for it, and asked what he had to fay to fquire Moody's kind offer? He replied, turning to the justice, " thank ye friend for the offer of your money, " but I ha no need on't at this time; I ha no-" thing to fay against the young gentlewoman, " but as I told father, last night just afore I " turn'd in, I a'nt minded to marry, fo what " signifies striving against the stream. I can " fpeak to her as well as another man, but if " fo be, she should take a liking to me, she " may break her heart, for I am fully fet for " another voyage; and if I should court her, " and then leave her adrift, mayhap she may " greive, fo I think it more fitting for me to " let her alone at prefent. Mayhap, when I " come home again, my mind may veer " about."

on-

the

fed

ich

nat

red

nd

or-

ner

ng

d-

ke

eft

if-

ed

of

at

ed

bn

e,

y,

0-

n,

I

at

ın

if

10

or

r,

y

0

I

r

,,

" about." "You tarpawlin whelp," faid the " squire, have I been at all this trouble to " bring about a match for you with a young " gentlewoman, that deserves the best squire " or pensioneer in the land, and do you pre-" tend to gain-fay it, for no reason, but be-" cause I am set o'nt," " Avast, avast, father, " cried Tim, you take fire too foon; I am my " own man, dye'fee, I do'nt need to come to " you for gold at this time; I gave you no " fowl language; if I am a whelp, I count " mother told you, I was your fon, but though " I am your son, I am a free sailor, and not " your galley flave, to be chained to what wef-" fel you fee fitting. I an't against speaking " to the gentlewoman in a civil way, but I " would not for the fake of lucre, fay one " thing, and mean quite the contrary; there-" fore, 'tis a folly to think to bring me to by " foul means. I came to fee you out of duty, " but if so be, you keep putting in your oar " about my business, I shall set sail the first " fair wind." Mr. Manly, perceiving the old gentlemen were both choaked with passion, feared, if further provoked, they might vent it in indecent rage. Invited Mr. Timothy to " take a turn with him in the garden; " with " all my heart," returned the tar, who attended him with his pipe in his mouth, and having taken two or three strides in the grass walk, and puffed a volley of smoak in Mr. Manly's face, said to him, "I understand, Sir, you are a " stranger in these parts; mayhap, you come " in chase of the young woman here; if so be

ec]

ec N

ec a

ec]

e t

e 0

cc t

cc i

" b

ac h

a h

a h

" I

" a

a h

cc f

c n

" r

· n

Ma

to c

fible

a gi

ama

him

he 1

" n

ec n

« a

Mr.

his

thei

ce h

ec t

" that is the case, do'nt let me be your hin-" drance." Mr. Manly smiled at the suppofition, but affured him, he had no intentions of that fort; then asked him, why he was so averse to his father's choice? he replied, " as I " faid afore, I have nothing to fay against her, but I never could abide to be put out of my es own course, and my father shan't think to te steer me; she is very well for such as can et like her, but she is no more to compare to " fome gentlewoman that I have feen, than a fishing smack, to a Estcourt Indiaman; es'flesh! I like a jolly young woman, and I of fpeak my mind to you, because I hope you won't take it amis, I don't care to squabble " with the old man, but if so be he thinks to tow me after all his fancies, I shall break my cable, let him take it as he will; I hope the " young woman ha'nt fet her mind upon me, " for I ca'nt be her man, and I wish you would tell her fo, for I do'nt care to hold much discourse with her, for fear she should think me uncivil." Mr. Manly faid, he might be perfectly easy upon that head, for, to his certain knowledge, her affections were already bestowed upon a very deserving man, and though she fuffered his visit purely in obedience to Mr. Moody's injunctions, it was putting a great constraint upon her inclinations. "I am glad to hear she has got a sweet-heart," returned the failor, "but if her father knew so much, " d'ye fee, it wa'nt fair play to offer her to me; " may-hap, I might have taken a liking to her, " and she would have sheer'd off with the

hin.

po-

s of

fo

as I

her,

my

to

can

e to

n a

an;

nd I

you

ble

s to

my

the

me,

uld

uch

ink

be

ain

W-

she

Ar.

eat

lad

red

ch,

ie;

er,

the

df-

" landsman, and proved false-hearted to'en." " Mr. Moody, (replied Mr. Manly) was well " acquainted with her inclinations, but, as her " lover, may not be so much indebted to for-" tune as you, endeavoured to turn the bent " of them towards you. Yet I know she will " think herself under the highest obligation, " if you will be fo generous as to take the " blame upon yourself, since a refusal from " her, will only exasperate her father against " her." "Aye," cried the tar, " with all my " heart, I don't value his anger a rope's-end. " I'll tell'en 'tis a folly to strive against wind " and tide, and let'en know I would not have " her if she was as rich laden as an Acapulca " ship, and if I loved her as well as I do the " mermaids; I'll go to him, and tell'en so to " rights, for 'tis a folly to keep the young wo-" man between hawk and buzzard." Manly finding him fo determined, advised him to decline the affair in as fost a manner as posfible, fince it was evident, the justice made him a great compliment in his offer, and would be amazed at his rejecting it. He then asked him, when he proposed to take another voyage? he replied, " may-hap in the spring, may-hap " not till fpring twelve-month, for I have busi-" ness to do in London concerning the moneys " and lands as uncle left me." Upon this, Mr. Manly gave him an invitation to dine at his house in town, when his affairs called him there; he thanked him, and replied, "may-" hap I may fee you, for I must go your way, " to give a few shells, that I brought for a " young

66

he

"

23

cc .

..

.. (

13

"

**

"

"

ec r

er t

ic t

" 0

" t

ec p

cc a

" r

" P

" 0

" W

ic to

" a

" S

" g

" c

" a

" young gentlewoman from her brother, as " lives at fort St. George." On their return into the parlour, they found the old gentlemen fast asleep in two elbow chairs; however, the noise of their entrance awakened them, and they refumed the marriage topic, when Tim, resolutely refused to comply with their proposition, and, after thanking the justice for his civility, faid, "I would wish you to find out a er mate more fitting for her, for tho', I can't deny, but that she is a handsome young woer man, she don't suit my fancy." The squire finding it in vain to pretend any authority over his inclinations, was obliged to refign all pretensions to an alliance with Mr. Moody; and after making several aukward apologies for his fon's ill-manners, he departed, leaving the juftice excessively mortified at the ill success of his negociation. As foon as they were out of hearing, he gave vent to his passion, and bestowed the epithets of rogue, rascal, and fool, very liberally on Tim. Mr. Manly endeavoured to footh him, by reprefenting the ill confequences which might have attended his daughter's union with a man, who was incapable of discerning her merit, or of making her a fuitable companion, and concluded, with congratulating him on her escape. The old gentleman replied, "what you fay, is right enough, ee he an't good enough for her, an obstinate " headstrong puppy! all that disturbs me, is, that I should be such a fool, as to conde-" scend to feek to such an out of the way

" whelp! and here I have given you the trouble

" to come after him." Mr. Manly answered, , as turn he was " far from thinking it any, and should men " be glad to do him, or Miss Moody, any the " fervice; adding, if you would permit me to and " recommend an husband to her, I will endea-Tim, " your to find a gentleman of an unexception--iloc " able character, and one who shall pay the s ci-" deference to you as to his natural parents." ut a " Aye, Sir, returned the justice, that would be can't " a bleffed thing indeed! If so be, you could Wo-" find fuch a black swan, that is, and provided vire " he should be worth any thing, I should be " glad to get rid of her, for I am tired with over pre-" watching her ways, and I have never joyed " myself at the club or green, fince I knew of and his the Pothecary, for fear, when I was out of juf-" the way, he should find some contrivance to " get at her; they talk of an act of parliament s of it of " against predestine marriages, I wish you could be-" contrive to make fuch a one, for 'tis a fad fool, " torment to be plagued with daughters rundeaning away hare-um scare-um with fellows. e ill " But for fear you should not be able to bring his " about such an act; I wish Rose was safe marapa-" ried, and out of harms-way, yet, she is so " perverse, she'll never be persuaded to take a er a con-" man I shall like." " I am in hopes she " will," replied Manly, " bring her up to gen-" town, and I'll introduce a gentleman to your ugh, nate acquaintance whom I have in my eye." , is, " Since you fay so much, said the justice, I'll nde-" go to fifter Severn's in the spring, and I'll " carry the girl with me, and then, if you will way " be so kind to come to see me, you may find uble c to Vol. II.

th

le

a in

in

er

th

b

ec

fp

fo

W

P

h

n

" a way to bring he you think on to Hamp-" stead, and may-hap we may make a bar-" gain." After some further conversation on this and other subjects, Mr. Manly told Mr. Moody; he proposed being in town the next day, the justice used many intreaties to induce him to lengthen his visit, but he affuring him there was an absolute necessity for his return, the old gentleman had no more to fay. this time, Miss Moody remained in a state of suspense, with regard to Tim's determination, but upon the old gentleman's leaving the room after supper, Mr. Manly acquainted her with all that had passed, and received her thanks for the pains he had taken to mitigate her father's resentment. After reminding her of her promife, not to engage herfelf in marriage without the fanction of her father, he told her he had a distant prospect of giving him a more favourable idea of Mr. Lee; however, it was better for her not to indulge too fanguine expectations of that event; but to appear as easy as possible, whilft the old gentleman did not pretend to infift upon a change in her fituation, which he was certain he would not at present attempt. She seemed very much dejected, when he informed her of his intentions to leave the Sullens, and faid, she dreaded his removal, lest her father should reproach her with Mr. Hardy's behaviour; he affured her, she had no reason to indulge such fears, for the old gentleman had given him his word never to mention the affair more. With this agreeable intelligence the retired, and paffed a more tranquil night than

than she had known for many months. Next morning, Mr. Manly bid farewell to the Sullens, af er giving the justice and his daughter a pessing invitation to pass some time with him in town.

amp-

bar-

n on

Mr. next duce him turn,

te of

oomwith

s for

pro-

hout

ad a

our-

etter

ions

ble,

d to

n he

npt.

in-

Sul-

her

dy's

ason

nan

the

nce ght han

CHAP. X.

Contains conversation pieces, and a short history.

R. Manly was met on his return, upon Epping-Forest by one of his servants, who told him he was going to Mr. Moody's to inform him of the death of his old house-keep-This news affected him extremely, and the more, as he feared some neglect occasioned by his absence might have hastened her end; but upon a strict examination he was convinced, at the first appearance of danger, the most speedy and judicious affistance was employed for her recovery, and that no human means were wanting to prolong her life. He paid all possible respect to her memory, and ordered her the same solemnity of funeral pomp, which he had bestowed upon his own mother, and as she had but a trifling sum to bequeath to a nephew and niece, who were in diffress he generoully made them a present of five hundred pounds. And never quitted his house, or saw company, 'till he had attended her remains,

66

..

66

66

to

th

W

fa

V

a

C

and deposited them by those of her ancestors. When he had performed the last offices to this good woman, he fent to invite Mr. Lee to spend a day with him, and gave him a circumstantial account of the transactions of the Sullens. The lover having poured forth his acknowledgments for this instance of his friendship, spoke the fentiments of his heart without referve, and renewed his protestations of a sincere and disinterested affection for Miss Moody. which, Mr. Manly said, if he would engage to treat the justice with the respect due to her father, and overlook his foibles, with all the obstinate opposition he had met with, and leave the dispession of the lady's fortune entirely to his option, he would do his utmost to promote an amicable alliance between them. " must consider, Sir, added Manly, " Moody is an entire stranger to you, and per-" haps too much biaffed, by the notion of the extensive authority of a parent; yet his rigour " must, upon reslection, be imputed to a good caufe, though the effect is harsh, a careful " regard for the future welfare, and a provision of a very deferving and only child, I am per-" fuaded, is the motive that has principally " influenced his actions against you, rather " than personal pique." "Sir, reply'd the " Apothecary, I should be very undeserving " the particular esteem that valuable young at lady honours me with, if I was not ready to er pay a proper deference to a person, so near and dear to her; I am not only willing to " follow your kind advice, but if I should ever

stors. this e to cumlens. ledg. poke and difpon ge to r faobeave y to ote You Mr. erthe our ood eful fion oerally her the ing ing to ear to

rer be

be so happy, as to obtain the dear object of " my wishes, I should desire Mr. Moody to " fettle every shilling he thinks proper to be-" flow upon her, in such a manner, as to put " it entirely in her power, and would make it " the fludy of my life to oblige him." Mr. Manly, quite satisfied with these assurances, determined to introduce him to the justice, and to plead for him, when he had an opportunity. -Mr. Lee's practice being very confiderable, he could not find leifure for a longer stay with this friend, at that time, but took his leave. And Mr. Manly proceeded to Col. Jeffon's, where he found Miss Murrells fixt much to her fatisfaction; her lady treated her in to humane and genteel a manner, that she told him, provided the could be fo happy to continue in that family, she should never indulge a wish to enter into an higher sphere. Mrs. Jesson professed an equal regard for her, and spoke of her in terms of the fincerest affection. Highly pleased with having procured so agreeable a situation for her, he repaired to Mrs. Hill's, who informed him, that Miss Murrells had rejected a very advantageous offer of marriage, from a wealthy Linnen-Draper, that had seen her, when she refided with her; she faid, as he was a man of character, good sense, and not disagreeable in person, she was a good deal concerned at her refusing his addresses, and wished Mr. Manly would mention the affair to her. To which, he reply'd, "From your representation of the or proposer, I should be inclined to wish such " a match could-be effected. And if you will es favour G. 3

"

66

"

"

At

Tel

rel

da

pal

at

M

thi

the

rio

fut

ref

fid

acl

kir

lef

nic

ha

an

life

tre

tai

pa

of

fo.

to

di

re

ed

" favour me with a recital of his condition and " circumstances, I shall be better enabled to en-" force his fuit." "His name," answered she, " is Eller, -he is about five and thirty; and has been in trade for himself these ten years. "-He is the fon of a worthy divine, who, " though he had a plentiful income, and was " an excellent œconomist, had so numerous a " family, that the dividend each child received " from him, was short of a thousand pounds: " Mr. Ellet, was the youngest son, and just " bound out to an eminent Linnen-Draper, " when his father died. His master was an " old batchelor, who had not a near relation " in the world, a man of strict probity and " judgment in his dealings; finding young " Ellet very diligent, faithful, and prudent, at " the expiration of his servitude, he took him " in partner in the trade; and he continuing " to behave with the utmost sobriety and gra-" titude, his benefactor, in a few years, refigned up his whole business to him, furnishing " him with money and credit to pursue it to " the greatest advantage. The old man per-" ceived, with infinite satisfaction, he had not bestowed his benefaction on a barren soil, " and after enjoying the fruits of it, which was returned to him a hundred fold, in the grate-" ful retributions and filial respect paid him by " Mr. Eller, he died three years fince, leaving " his whole fubstance to this worthy man; a " fortune sufficient to entitle him to an al-" liance with a woman; of a much higher " rank .- All this I acquainted Miss Murrells

and enfhe, and ears. vho. was us a ived ds: just per, an tion and ung , at him ing gragning t to ernot oil, was ateby ing a al-

her

ells

ith

" with, but could not prevail with her to per-" mit his addresses, which makes me apprehen-" five, she may have engaged her affections, " where there is not so fortunate a prospect." At Mr. Manly's return home, he wrote to Mrs. Jesson, and begg'd her to permit Miss Murrells, to meet him at Mrs. Hill's, on the monday, having an affair of some moment to impart to her, in which Mrs. Hill was concerned; at the same time he desired her to acquaint Miss Murrells with his request. According to this appointment he went on the monday to the Milliner's, where he held a long and ferious conference with Miss Murrells, on the subject that occasioned their interview, the refult of which was, a determination on her side to remain in the state she was in. She acknowledged herfelf greatly obliged for the kind wishes of her friends; and said, she was no less indebted to Mr. Ellet, for his good opinion, and the honour he intended her, but she had no inclination to change her condition; and defired nothing more, than to pass thro' life in the obscurity, and ease she enjoyed, from the indulgent friendship of her kind mistress; and she thought it more elligible to retain a certain good, than to run the hazard of parting with it, from the specious appearance of what, if obtained, might not in reality prove fo. Her friends finding her so resolved, ceased to importune her to accept Mr. Ellet, and the discourse turned upon the family in which she resided. Mrs. Hill, who was quite unacquainted with the Col. and his lady, otherwise than

16 (

"

"

..

66

" į

"

a t

"

" 6

ee 1

cc i

" [

" "

" t

"

" i

" i

" t

" t

" y

ic j

cc f

" t

by report, said, she had heard great characters of them both; and should be glad to be better known to them. "They are," answered Mr. Manly, "as worthy a couple, as I know, and I believe, as happy as any in the kingdom; from the long intimacy which has subsisted between the Colonel and I, I am acquainted with some anecdotes relating to them, which I think will prove that the common affersion, of the heart's being susceptible of a fincere passion but for one object, erroneous." This speech induced Mrs. Hill and Miss Murrells to request he would favour them with their history, which he readily related as you will find in the sollowing chapter.

C H A P. XI.

Mr. Manly relates Colonel Jesson's history.

"THE Colonel, said Mr. Manly, was the second son of a worthy and wealthy baronet, and designed for the law, for which purpose, after receiving an academical education, he prosecuted his studies at the temple, and was qualified to make a considerable figure at the bar, when his father, Sir Francis died, who less him an estate sufficient to qualify him for a seat in parliament. Going into the country to take possession of it, his chaise

cters etter Mr. and om; fisted inted hich Merof a ous." Murwith you

s the althy high edutemable ancis t to oing his

haife

" chaise broke down, near a gentleman's seat " in the village he was passing through. " owner of which, being informed by his fer-" vants of the accident, came out upon " crutches, and finding by the bruises Mr. " Jesson had received in the fall, he was not " in a condition to profecute his journey, with " great civility invited him to what accommo-" dation his house afforded. The young gen-" tleman, with fuitable acknowledgments, ac-" cepted this hospitable offer, and was convey-" ed into an apartment, where a furgeon at-" tended him, who gave it as his opinion, that " it was not fafe for him to remove for some " time, being apprehensive of an internal hurt, " which could not be repaired but by rest. " This account was not sufficient to deter his " parient from desiring a litter might be pro-" cured, and that he might be conveyed to his " own family; faying, he did not chuse to be " troublesome in one where he was a stranger. " The gentleman of the house, no sooner was " informed of this, than having made enquiry " concerning his guest, of his servants, he pro-" tested he should not run such a risque, tell-" ing him, he was extremely glad of an op-" portunity of paying his respects to a son of " the worthy Sir Francis Jesson. In short, " the old gentleman was fo preffing, that the " young one could not in good manners resist " his obliging importunities, and confented to " stay, 'till he was in a better condition to tra-" vel. Upon the old gentleman's quitting " the room, Mr. Jesson demanded of the sur-

26

cc 1

cc '

"

"

"

"

cc]

66 1

"

"

ec 1

"

ec 5

cc r

ce i

16 6

cc 1

"

cc .

cc 1

"j

ce j

.. 1

"

"

ic j

11

11 2

** 6

a I

"

ti a

te }

" geon his name and quality? and was inform-" ed his name was Towring, that he was a " major, and had been in the army from his si fixteenth year, but had refigned his commif-" fion to his fon fome years, and relided "wholly upon his estate in the country; that " he was near ninety, and had an only daughster, who being born in his old age, he was so passionately fond of, and talked of giving sher an handsome fortune, though as his " estate was entailed upon this son, and he liv-" ed up to the full extent of his income, no " body imagined it would be in his power, "This lady, the furgeon faid, was at prefent " gone to visit a friend some miles distant, " but expected home every day. Our travel-"ler was necessitated to keep his bed near a "week, and his chamber much longer, in " which time he experienced the utmost com-" plifance from the major, and his fervants, who were all very affiduous in their atten-"dance. When he was able to fit up, the " major was almost continually in his room, " entertaining him with long and circumstan-" tial details of the actions he had engaged in, " and by his own account, there never was " one of any consequence, from the battle of " the Boyne, to those of Blenheim and Hoch-" stedt, in which he had not performed won-" derful atchievements. To these recitals, his " guest gave more attention, than credit. And " finding it in vain to shut his ears against the "thundering reports of warlike expeditions, " with which they were hourly affailed, he ofec ten

form.

was a

m his

nmif-

fided

that

ugh.

was

iving

s his

e liv-

e, no

ower.

refent

stant,

avel-

ear a

r, in

com-

ants,

itten-

, the

oom,

ftan-

ed in,

was

tle of

loch-

won-

s, his

And

st the

tions,

e of-

ic ten

" ten closed his eyes, and by counterfeiting " fleep, sometimes escaped a skirmish or siege. " This fort of conversation grew at last so te-" dious, that he refolved as foon as it was pof-" fible to remove from it, and before he had " obtained the surgeon's permission, he made " an excursion from the chamber, where he " had been confined, to the parlour. But this " step was attended with an unhappy conse-" quence, for the fight and conversation, of " Mis Towring, who returned that day, ba-" nished all thoughts of a removal at present, " and inspired him with different sentiments. " She was, as I have heard him affirm, the " most charming object he ever beheld, and, " in the time he staid to perfect his recovery, " entirely captivated his heart. He foon in-" formed her of the conquest she had made, " and earnestly folicited her hand in marriage. " The lady, after a few denials made for form " fake, acknowledged she had nothing to ob-" ject against him, but his profession; declaring " if he had been of the military order, she " should prefer him to any gentleman who had " ever pretended to her. She so frequently " harped upon this theme, that he determined, " in order to render himself more agreeable to " her, to quit the study of the law, for that of " arms, and when he left the major's, purchaf-" ed a commission; with this in his pocket, he " returned to her, she received this proof of " his affection, with much feeming satisfaction " and graciously condescended to promise him " her hand, as foon as he had the command of

" a troop, or company, but objected to marry-" ing a subaltern officer. Inspired with the " thoughts of obtaining her favour, he was in-" defatigable in studying and performing the " duties of his new employment, she approv-" ing him more and more in that capacity, he " grew fond of it, and by earnest application, " acquired a perfect knowledge in the theory " of war. At the expiration of two years, " when he commenced captain, he became " very importunate with her, to make him " happy; her father readily confented, having " told him, that he could not part with a for-" tune during his life, but at his decease he " would leave all his personal estate to her; " which the captain well knew amounted to " little more than his furniture; however, he was fo in love with the lady, and had re-« ceived fuch endearing affurances of a recip-" rocal regard from her, that he made not " the least objection to the slenderness of her " fortune, but offered her as large a jointure as his estate would afford, requiring nothing " in return but her heart and hand. Whilit " the necessary articles were drawing, he was " fummoned to attend his corps into Flanders, " and Miss Towring insisted on deferring their " marriage 'till his return; in vain did he use " the most pathetick intreaties, to induce her to permit the performance of the ceremony, " before he embarked; all he could obtain " from her, was a folemn vow of constancy, " with a promise to become his wife at the end " of the compaign. They parted with mutual

" ve

" cc

" of " fc

" ar " fra

" fel " he " he

" tic " ch " 'ti

" he
" (w
" m:
" j)!

" ba " pe " qu

" an

" the

" hir

he

nhe

V-

he

n,

VIC

rs,

me

im

ng

-10

he

er;

to

he

re-

ot

ner

ire

ng

rs,

eir

use

ner

ıv,

ain

nd ial

et,

" regret, and for the first few months, she fa-" voured him with letters by every mail, con-" taining affurances of fidelity, and ardent " wishes for his safety; these proved a healing " cordial to him, in the dangers which his duty " and native magnanimity forced him into; he " behaved with great intrepidity at the battle " of Dettingen, and came off honoured with " fcars and applause. On the army's retiring " into winter quarters, he obtained leave to " make an excursion into England, where he " arrived with all possible expedition; and " fraught with the pleasing hope of an endear-" ing reception from the fair one, in compli-" ance with whose desire, he had exposed him-" felf to the dangers attending his profession, " he flew to her father's house, without giving " her any previous intelligence of his inten-" tions. He rode post, and never stopt but to " change his horses, from the hour he landed, "'till he reached the major's feat; where in-" stead of meeting with the welcome his fond " heart expected, he was told by a fervant, " (who never asked him to alight) that his " master was not at home, being gone a long " journey to attend his daughter to her huf-" band's house. This news put him into a " perfect delirium, he asked the fellow twenty " questions in a breath, raved at the major, " and acted like a man bereaved of his fe les. " Whilst he was exclaiming in this manner, " the furgeon, who had attended him, when " he met with the accident that introduced " him to this family, rode up to the gate, and Vol. II.

ec |

To

" t

" e

cc c

a r

" a

41 b

" b

L. V

ec h

ac h

" I

ec fe

" h

ec m

" d

« b

c b

cc ft

« b

" C

" ar

ec th

ce hi

" de

16. to

finding the condition his mind was in, (the " cause of which he guessed) begged he would " fuffer him to wait upon him to the next vil-" lage, and he would answer all his interroga-" tories. The appearance and speech of this " person brought him a little to himself, and " he was prevailed upon to go with him to an " inn two miles distant, never opening his lips er all the way. Upon his dismounting, the furgeon, perceiving him to change counte-" nance, thought proper to bleed him, whilft " he made no resistance, but seemed to be in a " state of insensibility, which alarming his " companion, he caused him to be conveyed " into a bed, and fat up with him all night, or part of which he flept, and in the morning se appeared more calm and composed, when " he apologized to the furgeon for the trouble " he had occasioned, and returned him thanks " for his care. Then reminded him of the or promise he had made, to oblige him with " fome information concerning the affair that " caused his disorder. Upon which the sur-" geon faid, he was not ignorant of the nature of the engagement between him and Miss " Towring; adding, you have at this time, " given me a convincing proof of the strength " of your passion for that ungrateful lady; and " fuch a one, as a foul immerfed in folly and " vanity like her's, never could deferve. " am very fensible this disappointment touches " you nearly, but think her infidelity and ine gravitude must afford reflections of such a nature, as will, in time, induce you to ac-"knowledge

the

uld

vil-

ga-

this

and

an

lips

the

ite-

ilst

n a

yed

tht,

ing

hen

ble

nks

the

rith

hat

fur-

Tifs

me, gth

and

1

hes

in-

h a ac-

dge

"knowledge you had a fortunate escape." To this, the captain reply'd, "He was obliged " to him, for endeavouring to leffen his un-" easiness, but he was impatient to learn the " occasion of her revolt." " Meer avarice " and ambition, answered the surgeon." "You " must know, Sir, continued he, about a month " ago, Sir Peter Baggold, an old debauched " baronet, who has an immense estate, having "bury'd a fine young lady, who had been his " wife but four years, and by whom he had no " heir, came to visit the major, and before he " had been with him two days made love to " Miss Towring. His estate and title pleaded " fo strongly in his favour, that he obtained " her confent, and in less than a week, she " commenced lady Baggold, and fet out im-" mediately with him for his feat. I am cre-" dibly informed, the old major remained neu-" ter in the affair, and never attempted to " biass her inclinations on either side; and her " brother being abroad, cannot be supposed to " have influenced her, fince he must be still a " stranger to her proceedings; that this act, " by which she has rendered herself unworthy " of your esteem, and drawn upon her the " censure of the honourable part of mankind, " appears to have been entirely her own free " choice." "The captain having obtained " this information, dismissed the surgeon with " many thanks, and an handsome gratuity for " his trouble, and returned with speed to Flan-" ders, where he hoped in the clamour of war, " to lose that which the ingratitude of his mis-H 2

" trefs had caused in his breast. He fignalized " himself by a remarkable bravery in every " action, whilst there, and on his return home, " was fent into the north against the rebels, " where he was so desperately wounded, that " his life was for some time despaired of. A " gentleman of fortune and humanity, who re-" fided in those parts, received him into his " house, and afforded him all the affistance in his power; by the skill of the furgeon, and " his care, he once more regained the bleffing " of health, and joined his regiment, which " had orders to remain in the north, after the " rebels were defeated." Mrs. Hill, being called away, by the wife of a button-maker. who had entered the shop, and was giving herself airs of importance, refusing to be served by the young woman, one of which she had fent, to " bid her mistress come and wait upon " her herself, if the woman was not above her " business." We must therefore, with Mr. Manly, put a stop to this narration, 'till that fine lady permitted Mrs. Hill to return.

the trick to burner with the second of the the

e centare of the nonnectible and of other

" appears to have been entiry her con the

dismissible spinished and the entitle of Solone "

with the management of the line of the contract of the contrac

ders, where he hoped in the clamour of wars

along the

tio loke three which the ingriculture of his aut-A H

religiora de la companya de la comp explored to the first temperature for that CHAP.

...

1138

.ad

1189

ec t

55 F

ec h

ec }

cc v

cc f

ec a

tre e

10 re a

ce b

ec f

ce t " t

ge P

ec r " P "

1

66 F

1 33

« S

· (() V

icos.

ce t

ec. t . CC . C

mid

sists to no CodH (A) Pin a XII.

zed

ne,

els,

hat A

re-

his

in

ind

ng

ich

the

ng

er, ng

ed

ad

on

er

Ir.

sar

13

P,

Gives an account of the colonel's lady.

tween theory and only advised them to resit TPON Mrs. Hill's return, Mr. Manly purfued his recital. Gaptain Jesson, (con-, " tinued he) during his stay in the north, made " frequent vifits to the gentleman, from whom " he had met with fuch friendly treatment in " his illness, and often found there, a lady, " whose good sense, and amiable behaviour, " feemed to pronounce her qualified to make " an agreeable companion and fincere friend; " every time he had an opportunity of convers-" ing with her, increased his esteem for her, " and gave rife to a passion, which he had long " been a stranger to, and which, from the in-" fidelity of Miss Towring, he was unwilling: " to indulge, least he should expose himself to " the like treatment. However, he faw fo " much to admire in her, that he could not " resist the inclination he had to enquire more " particularly after her, of his friend, who, one "day, in reply to his questions, gave him her " history, which, as near as I can remember, " from the colonel's relation of it, was, as I. " shall give it, in the gentleman's own words. "She was born and educated in London, "where her father, being an Italian merchant "in great repute, refided; and having only "two daughters, it was supposed would give them large fortunes. The fon of a wealthy " citizen served an apprenticeship to him, and H 3 se made:

ce h

" m

er as

" th

" u

" as

" di

er he

" li

" hi

" m

" OT

er ac

" fo

er th

" T

" fir

a W

us ad

cc an

" th

ec fa

" ei

cc ve

" di

ca B

« lo

an an

er made his addresses to her from her child-" hood, with the mutual approbation of their of parents, who incouraged the reciprocal af-" fection they with pleasure faw subsisted be-"tween them, and only advised them to wait "till the young man was fixed in trade for " himself, before they married. This the "young couple prudently agreed to, and pafer fed their hours, when together, in forming " schemes for their future happiness, and inter-" changing vows of mutual love and constancy " - During this harmonious intercourse, a " gentleman of a good character, refined sense " and immense fortune, became acquainted " with the young lady, in a visit she made of fome weeks to his fifter, who had been her fchool-fellow, and being charmed with her accomplishments and person, made her an offer of marriage; but as foon as he revealed his sentiments to her, the acquainted him with the engagement of her heart, and declared, no temptation could bribe her to a wielation of her faith, so pledged; begging " him to defift from his visits, least they should e give uneafiness to the man, she thought herfelf bound by honour, as well as inclination, " to regard; and thinking a longer continuance with his fifter, might render her more " in the way of his importunities than she chose, is the left a family which was otherwise ex-" tremely agreeable to her. Some time after, " this gentleman made his addresses to another " lady, who became his wife. At this period, the young merchant loft his father, who lesc er hun

Id-

eir

afbe-

ait

for the

af-

ng

er-

CY

a

nfe

cd

of

er

er

an

al-

m

e.

1

ng

ld

r

n,

U-

re

3,

Xv-

r,

OF

d,

n

" him in the possession of a large share of " wealth and credit, and he said, he proposed " making his faithful Molly a partaker of it, " as foon as his affairs were fettled; but while " they were adjusting, her father met with such " unexpected loss both at home and abroad, " as threatened him with bankruptcy, and he " died of a broken heart. In his illness, he " hourly lamented to his daughters, his inabi-" lity to provide for them, without injuring " his creditors. Upon which, they both beg-" ged him to be easy, declaring, they had " much rather rely upon Providence, and their " own industry, for a future maintenance, than " acquire it by any act of injustice; and there-" fore intreated him to make a will, and give " orders for the payment of his debis, and "that what furplus remained afterwards, " might be equally divided between them. " The old gentleman complied with their de-" fire, and they attended him with an exemp-" lary regard whilft he lived, and obeyed his " will at his decease, with so scrupulous an ex-" actness, that no person but themselves lost " any thing by him; but they, instead of ten " thousand pounds a piece, which was the " least they had been taught to expect in their " father's prosperity, had now no more than " eight hundred pounds between them. Howe-" ver perfectly satisfied that they had done their " duty, they were content with this pittance. "But it was far otherwise with Miss Molly's " lover, whose soul bore no affinity to her's, and he condemned, instead of applauding,

« h

« w

a te

" C

" n

" h

u a

" fe

" h

" h

" h

" fo

" IT

" al

" th

" fo

" b

Mif

for

then

tress

aud

her conduct, which he deemed a careleffness " of the goods of fortune, and took occasion " to inform her, that, as fhe had chosen to " give away her father's money, and had put " it out of her power to bring such a fortune, " as he could answer, he should remain her " friend and wellwisher, but could never think " of engaging in marriage with one, who " could make no addition to his stock; and therefore, he thought it more prudent to decline her acquaintance, and leave her at " liberty to accept any future offer. This in-" telligence he communicated in a letter, " which the received some weeks after her father's funeral, at a time, when she was in " hourly expectation of a confolatory visit " from him. The agitations this base epistle " caused in her mind, can only be imagined by those who have experienced such a case. " However, being a woman of good fense, she of forbore all violent exclamations against the " ungenerous proceedings of the man, who " had, for fuch a term of years, been the con-" ftant object of her affections, and chose ra-" ther to endure a filent grief, that preyed in-" wardly on her constitution, than to vent out-" rageous complaints against the deceiver. " She never returned any answer to this letter, " but, as soon as their affairs were settled, her " fifter and she, retired into this neighbour-"hood, where they boarded with a dillant re-" lation four years, and behaved with fuch propriety, as to gain the esteem of every per-" son of fense and condition in the neighbource hoods.

ness

fion to

put

her

ink

who

and

to

r at

ter,

fa-

s in visit

iftle

ned

afe.

fhe

the

who

on-

ra-

in-

out-

ver.

her

ur-

reuch

-190

ur-

" hood. About a year ago, my brother, who " has an easy fortune, married her sister; since " which time, she has resided with him, and " never is the least inquisitive after her deser-" ter; as she has recovered her health and " chearfulness, we are in hopes she may yet " meet with some happy man, who, sensible of " her merit, may endeavour to persuade her to " accept of a station more suitable to her de-" ferts. The captain fays, upon hearing this, " he made no scruple to confess, that he had " had an inclination to make his addresses to " her for some time, and said, the information " he had now received, and the similitude he " found their was in their fate, added to his " regard for her. He desired his friend to " mention the affair to the lady, who, after " about fix months acquaintance, complied " with his request; and has ever fince been "the most grateful, tender and affectionate " wife; upon his return from the north, he " fold out of the regiment he was in, and " bought into the guards."-Mrs. Hill and Miss Murrells having thanked Mr. Manly, for obliging them with this history, he bid them adieu, and the latter returned to her miftrefs. To fraction and and exists has confidented the future of tay him at war with reindisaces for

had buddered been sloved ther as a fervant at but

BY AN CHIEF COUNTY OF THE STATE

sold will be sold usb on as every or at

now and god read sed sinch was out of the world

ten poukoum or belg od bluent ben CHAP.

Thoodan About a gear age, my brother, whose the boods to the same and the control of the care.

s babiler as foott, amir doidw ?

rells

cc n

" th

" W

" ri

" fe

a to

" a

" a

" a

" g

" a

er te

cc f

44 W

The

roo

fent

ther

fron

of a

Mr

He " a

16]

" 5

" t

ac t

Mr. Manly visits the colonel, and meets with one of his fellow-travellers.

NOT many days after Mr. Manly had held the conference with Miss Murrells, relating to Mr. Ellet, he went to Colonel Jesson's who happened to be gone out upon bufiness; Mrs. Jesson hearing he was below, sent to defire his company 'till the colonel returned, which she said would be some time before dinner. Mr. Manly accepted her invitation, and took that opportunity to impart to her the account he had received of Mr. Ellet's propofals to Miss Murrells, and her determination to remain in their family, rather than accept so advantageous an offer. He related all the conversation that passed at the interview he had with her at Mrs. Hills; which had such an effect upon Mrs. Jeffon, that she told Mr. Manly fince Miss Murrells preferred a continuance with her, from such grateful motives, she should no longer remain in the capacity the was in, but she would take another person to persorm her office, and make her her companion for the future; faying, it was with reluctance, she had hitherto employed her as a servant; but now the had received fuch a proof of her gratitude and worth, she should defire her to remain with her, upon terms more suitable to her birth, and should be glad to introduce her into company, as the daughter of Mr. Murrells.

rells. To this kind speech he replied, "I do " not doubt, Madam, but you will experience " the utmost friendship from her, and meet " with fuch a return as your indulgence me-"rits; but I believe she is not desirous of " much acquaintance, and would esteem her-" felf happy in being known for what she is to " you only." Mrs. Jeffon answered, " I have " too great a regard for her ease, to insist on " her entering into a way of life that is dif-" agreeable to her inclinations; but she shall " no longer be deemed my fervant, if she will " accept of fuch a provision as may set her " upon a different footing; she is so good an " œconomist, that a trifle will supply her with " cloaths, and other necessaries, to appear as a " gentlewoman; Mr. Jeffon, I am certain, will " approve of this scheme, and I shall account " to the servants, for the alteration in her " flation, by informing them of her rank "which she had industriously concealed." The colonel, at this instant coming into the room, was made acquainted with his lady's fentiments, and expressed great approbation of them; declaring, Miss Murrells should be, from that day, treated by them as the daughter of a gentleman. This subject being discussed, Mrs. Jeffon asked him, how he liked the fleet? He replied, with a finile, "I was forry to find " any land officers in it, however, I have re-" leafed one, who is to dine with us; I hope, " Sir, (turning to Mr. Manly) you will not " take it ill, if I permit a person from a prison " to fit at table with you; he was lately an

one

reon's ess;

dened, dinand

ac-

readonhad

efinly nce

uld in,

for

she but

re-

to her ur-

lls.

" officer under my command, but being an " idle foolish coxcomb, has run himself into " scrapes; yet as his faults proceed rather from se a weak head, than a bad heart, I am desirous " of faving him from ruin if it be possible, and " hope, fince he has suffered the shame and " punishment due to his folly, he may be per-" fuaded, if not to be of use to the world, at " least to pass through it inoffensively." The Colonel was prevented from pursuing his account of the prisoner, by his entrance into the room, and to the no small surprize of Mr. Manly, appeared to be his fellow-traveller Cannon; he had lost a great deal of that ferocity of aspect, which he had assumed in the stage-coach, and was grown very meagre and pale; the moment he perceived Mr. Manly he feemed confused, but that gentleman compassionating his diffress, paid him much more respect than he really thought was his due, or then he would have done, had he met him in more prosperous circumstances. This behaviour had fuch an effect upon the poor culprit, that the gloom upon his countenance began to vanish, and he regarded the humane Mr. Manly with a degree of veneration. After dinner, when the gentlemen were left to themselves, that gentleman asked him, where he had been quartered since he saw him? " Oh, Sir, replied " he, I have met with a confounded deal of vexation fince I had the honour to travel with you; I dare fay, you thought me an " impudent dog, for I was upon the high ropes then, but misfortunes have taken me " down

a de

ii hi
ii ti
iii oc

" it
" te
" yo

" en " co " w:

mid anot

(C 3)

" co

" ve

" yo

to lor

of for

" to

an

om

ous

and

and

er-

at The

ac-

the

Mr.

ller

ro-

the

he

reor in

ha-

rit, to nly

ier,

res,

een

of

vel

an

igh

me

" down, and I have been in limbo; yet, as the " noble colonel has been to kind to stand my " friend, and release me, duce fetch me, if I " have not a better guard upon myself for the " time to come." " Pray, faid Manly, what "coccasioned your missortunes?" " Consum-" ed folly and pride, answered Cannon, I see " it now myself. But, if you will please to at-" tend to an account of my disappointments, " you may perceive, I have been more my own " enemy than any body's else; for I never " committed murder, or robbed upon the high " way." Mr. Manly replied, "as you are fo " obliging to offer it, I thall be very attentive " to your story." Cannon then acquiinted him with those particulars which I reserve for another chapter.

C H A P. XIV.

oneys For Icina weeks.

Cannon makes a report.

"YOU may remember, Sir, said Cannon to Mr. Manly, I quitted the stage"coach at Grantham, being horridly provok"ed with the chattering old woman that tra"velled with us. I could sit it no longer, for
you must think, gentlemen, it made a man
"look confoundedly silly to be so exposed be"fore ladies. It is true, I did rodomontade a
Vol. II. "little,

ce v

" a

" r

ec W

" h

" h

e e

" a

c W

" ji

" de

" th

a li

" th

e m

" m

" fa

" fu

" T

" th

" te

" ad

" ob

" ba

" VO

" vii

" pa

" pl

an

P

" little, and mentioned a brother that I never " had, but I thought there was no occasion to confess my father was a butcher, though it " is certain that was his profession; but what " then, I need not have been ashamed of it, " for I have been told, the famous cardinal "Woolstons was a butcher's son." Woolsey " was, faid Mr. Manly, and lord Cromwell's a blacksmith's." "Aye, Sir, replied Can-" non, I thought Oliver's father had been a gentleman; but that's nothing to the pur-" pose; I took post-horses from Grantham, " and on my arrival in town, quartered myself " in a lodging in the politest part of it; having " obtained leave of my colonel to be absent " from my regiment three months longer, I " resolved to make the best use of that time, " and endeavour to make fure of some lady of " fortune, imagining, with my person and ad-" drefs, it would be no difficult matter to gain " fuch a one. For some weeks, I made a fruitless search, when meeting an acquainer tance at the tilt-yard coffee-house, he propo-" fed to me a trip to the affembly at Rich-" mond-wells, the monday following. I much " approved the jaunt, and fent to my taylor, " milliner, and peruke-maker, in order to " equip myself for conquest against the day. " I was fo fortunate to dance with a lady, who " was just escaped from her guardian's clut-" ches, and seemed a prize worthy my pursuit; " I therefore determined to spare no cost or " pains, in rendering myself agreeable to her, and made such a progress in our first interver

to

h it

hat

it,

nal

lfey

ll's

an-

n a

our-

am,

felf

ing

Cent

r, I

me,

v of

ad-

rain

le a

ain-

ich-

uch

lor,

· to

day.

who

lut-

uit;

her,

iew,

" view, as to obtain her permission to visit her, " at her house in town. The first time I wait-" ed on her there, I made my appearance in a " rich suit of cloaths fire new, and a blue wig, " which I perceived, made an impression upon " her heart; for she permitted me to gallant " her to several balls, and I constantly attend-" ed her to all routs; and as she was passion-" ately fond of cards, engaged in every party where she was present; though I have no " judgment in play, and betted as high as any person there; by this way of life, I ran so " deeply in debt, that my creditors began to " threaten me with arrefts, which would infal-" libly have ruined my scheme, and being as I " thought cock-fure of her, though she had " made me no actual promise, I sold my com-" mission, and paid my debts. One day she " faid in my hearing, nothing was fo delight-" ful to her as a party of pleasure upon the "Thames, and lamented that she had not had " an opportunity of passing a day so agreeably " that fummer. I immediately took the hint, " and proposed to her a scheme upon the water, if she did not think the season too far " advanced; she replied, it would be vastly " pleasant, and she never feared cold, when she " was let upon any favourite diversion. " oblige her with this, I bespoke an handsome " barge, ordered an elegant cold collation, " and engaged several eminent hands and " voices to regale us with musick; then I in-" vited a few select friends of her's to accom-" pany her on board, and we passed a joyous 1 2 " day.

ec]

" (

ec f

ec D

et p

ee t

« C

cc t

" to

ce il

« S

" d

« q

" t

a b

" C

" b

a th

u th

" P

" fl

" a

" ir

a b

" C

" fh

u m

" tr

ce tl

ec a

« e

The following one, I waited upon her " at her house, with a firm resolution not to er leave her, till I had obtained a positive an-" fwer to my fuit, and permission to attend " her with a licence and parson; but when I " came there, her fervants told me, she was in " bed, much indiposed, and they could not " disturb her. In the afternoon, I went again, and was informed the lady was fo ill, that a er physician had been called in, who pronounc-" ed her fever to be very dangerous; in short, " after passing more than a week in anxiety " and fuspense, she remaining too bad to ad-" mit of my visits, I found all my blooming " hopes blasted by her death, which drove me " almost to destraction. I had expended to or my last hundred in this scheme, and how to er retrieve my money, I knew not; and must confess, I was more than once tempted to er take the road, but the dread of a halter de-" terred me. A few days after my loss, I was washing my teeth out of my dining-room " window, when I observed a well dressed lady going into her chair, from a house opposite, " she cast her eyes towards me, and regarded " me fo attentively, and with such a bewitcher ing tenderness, as made me conjecture she was struck with my figure; possessed with " this notion, I ran down stairs, and pursued " the chair, which stopt at a hands me house er in a street near the temple; upon quitting " the chair, the lady fet her foot awry, and fell " down upon the step, before she had gained " the entry; perceiving this, I flew to her af-" fistance,

her

to

an-

end

en l

in

not

in,

it a

nc-

ort,

ety.

ad.

ing

me

to

to

uft

to

de-

vas

om

ady

ite,

ded

ch-

she

ith

ued

ule

ing

fell

ned

af-

ce,

" sistance, and she accepted my hand to raise " her up, and conduct her into the house, " when looking around her, in the greatest " confusion, she asked pardon for the trouble " she had given me, protesting she would " never have suffered it, had she not mistaken " me for a gentleman of her acquaintance; to " this speech I returned a gallant answer, de-" claring, I thought myself extremely fortunate " to be in the way of doing the least service " to a lady of her beauty, and begged to know " if the found any pain from the accident. " She replied, her ancle she feared was sprain-" ed, and she should fend for a surgeon imme-" diately. I then took my leave of her, re-" questing the honour of waiting upon her in " the afternoon, to enquire after her hurt; she " answered, in an obliging manner, if my " business called me that way, I should be wel-" come to a dish of tea, as her brother was to " be with her, otherwise she never admitted " the visits of a stranger. I did not much like " the mention of a brother, thinking he might " prove a burr in my way, for I conjectured " she was single, and determined to make my " addresses to her. When I quitted her lodg-" ings, I went into a Haberdasher's shop just " by, and purchased half a dozen pack of " cards, in order to gain some intelligence " concerning her; the woman in the shop said, " she knew no more of her than what her " maid had told her, which was, that her mif-" tress was the widow of an old country gen-" tleman, who had married her for love two I.3. 66. years

10 1

16 2

"

er t

er t

ce F

e' t

ce f

" r

cc r

" V

« a

ac I

** (

ac t

ec 1

ec n

ce f

cc a

« C

ce f

ec t

ac 1

ec t

« f

ci. S

cc t

st 2

" years before, and dying, left her, besides a " jointure of seven hundred pounds a year, " some thousands in money, but the heir at " law, disputed part of her jointure with her, " and she came up to town to prove her right, " and took lodgings in this street, in order to " consult her lawyer, who had given her to " understand, she could not be molested by the " pretenfions of the heir, and she proposed go-" ing down into the country very foon, being " tired of the town, in which she had very few " acquaintance. Upon my asking this wo-" man, if she had observed any gentleman " visit her? she answered, no, and she heard " her maid fay, she did not chuse to keep comof pany with any body but the lawyer and her or brother. This information made me vain er enough to imagine the widow must be " charmed with my person, or she would not " have given me leave to attend her; and notes withstanding all the trouble and expence I " had been at in my amour with Miss Aldrich, " (that was the name of the lady that died) " I refolved to profecute this. Accordingly, " I returned to her lodgings at fix in the even-" ing, and met with a gracious reception from " the lady, who complained of no other inconer venience from her sprain, than being oblig-" ed to keep her room, and disappoint her bro-"ther, who expected fhe would have gone " with him into the country next day. This er gentleman who was prefent, and feemed to be a man of importance, faid, he was very " forry she could not accompany him, for her

s a

ear,

at

ner,

ght,

r to

r to

the

go-

ing

few

WO-

nan

ard

m-

her

ain

be

not

ot-

e I

ch,

ed)

gly,

en-

om

on.

ig-

ro-

one

his

to

ery

her

nts

" tenants were quite impatient to have their " leafes figned. This report founded very " pleasing to my ears, and I was wishing some accident would happen to remove him out " of the room, for I was afraid of giving vent " to my compliments before him, when a fer-" vant entered and informed him, that one of " the waiters from George's, defired to speak " with him; he stept out, but before I could " pluck up the courage to speak, returned, to ask my pardon for his absence, which he " faid was occasioned by a summons he had " received from his lawyer, but he hoped he " should be able to dispatch him in half an " hour, and to find me with his fifter at his " return; I made a low bow, and he his exit, " which afforded me an opportunity of making " a profusion of fost speeches to the lady, that " I had been studying, tending to inform her " of the power her charms had over my heart, " that had been insensible to that hour, and if " she left town so suddenly as she proposed, I " must inevitably follow her, or die upon the " fpot. She feemed to hearken to me with " attention, and after I had exhausted my " common set of phrases on the subject, an-" swered, I know, Sir, it is usual for our sex " to fland upon forms, and to keep your's in " fuspense a great while, and that I commit a " trespass on decorum, in not treating with " fcorn the fine harangue you have made; but " Sir, I am too honest to deceive you, by pre-" tending an indifference which I have not; " and will frankly confess, I have frequently " feen

" feen you from a house opposite to your lodg-" ings, and have watched every opportunity of " making an acquaintance with you, but none " offered till this morning; it would be prudent to deny that the fight of you occasioned my slumble, and furnished me with a pretence to evade my brother's preffing intreaties of leaving town; had you not been for se gallant to have followed me, I had formed a scheme to have acquainted you with my " fentiments as foon as he was gone, for hav-" ing more years and experience than myfelf, " he pretends to rather too much authority " over me, and expects to be consulted upon " every occasion. Here she was interrupted ce by her maid, who faid there was a messenger " from George's below, that came for fome " writings that her brother had forgot; upon . which, she stept into a closet, and returned " with a parcel of parchments, which she de-" livered to the maid, faying, what trouble do " these fort of affairs involve one in; but my comfort is, this is the last I shall have with " them." " I, you must think, was in rap. " tures at this beginning, and feared to be led " fuch a dance, as I was with the former lady, " by delays, did not leave he, till I gained her consent to be mine, the day after her bro-" ther's removal; she earnestly intreated me to " conceal our design from him, 'till it should " be too late for his prevention, and told me " to avoid his suspicion, it was necessary for " me to decamp before he returned from the " coffee-house. In obedience to her comes mands.

" fr " he " p: " in Befo

his tlem ladie verf they

> as t peru

> > non

ce t

« t

**

dg.

y of

one

oru-

ned

pre-

ea-

fo

ned

my

av-

elf,

rity

ted

ger

me

ned

de-

my ith

ap.

led

dy,

her

-01

to

ıld

ne

for

he

n-

isa

"mands, after extorting a folemn promife from her to be mine on the thursday, I lest her; she presented me with a pretty ring at parting, and I took the measure of her singer in order to procure the matrimonial pledge." Before Mr. Cannon could proceed further in his story, Mrs. Jesson sent to invite the gentlemen to tea; accordingly, they attended the ladies, and entered into a more general conversation, till they retired into the apartment they had lest, when he went on with his tale, as the reader may perceive, if he chuses to peruse chapter the 15th.

biolinal new to require the XV. don't to

the property off, the replies to inches, Mr.

" Shedocked a good deal differenced are in

to never, and there allow pace, oping which

Cannon's story continued.

THE gentlemen having bid adieu to the ladies, were very importunate with Cannon to acquaint them with what followed his engagement with the widow; he replied, "I was so delighted with this extraordinary turn in my affairs, that after passing a sleepless night, I went early in the morning to visit my dear widow, and was admitted to breakfast with her; but to my great concern, and as I thought, I could perceive to her's, found her brother with her; he looked dogged shy, and she tipping me a wink, I with-

e fi

" p

" d

er ff

ic W

" m

" K

e n

ic to

er re

er re

ec w

" p

tr a

u tl

er th

c w

" a

" d

" ff

" t

h

" F

" p

" 0

41

33

" C

" t

" p

" withdrew in half an hour; as I was going er down flairs, her maid flipt a billet into my " hand, the contents of which informed me, " that her brother was to fet out for the coun-" try, as foon as he had dined, and requesting " my company in the evening. I obeyed her orders, and imagining by all her behaviour, " she was too deeply smitten to retreat her " promise, I thought an appearance of candour " could not lessen me in her esteem, and there-" fore, frankly told her, that though I had " kept up the appearance of a man of condier tion fince I had been in town, my fortune " was not so considerable as she might expect. " She looked a good deal disconcerted at this " news, and after a long pause, during which "I was upon the wrack, and could have bit " my tongue off, she replied; indeed, Mr. " Cannon, I had conceived a different opinion of you from the report of your landlord; " but to prove I have no mercenary views, what you have so generously told me has " not in the least lessened you in my opinion; your commission intitles you to the respect due to a gentleman, and my friends cannot " condemn me for marrying a captain, though he should have no other support than his This speech put me into so much confusion, that I wondered she did not take " notice of it; at last I recollected myself, and " thought to confess I had parted with that, might in all probability deprive me of her favour; I therefore put on as gay an air as I " could assume, and faid, if she was so divinely " good, ing

my

me,

un-

ing

her

our,

her

our

ere-

had

di-

une

ect.

this

ich

bit

Mr.

ion

rd;

WS,

has.

on:

ect

not

igh

his

uch

ake

and

at,

her

is I

ely

od,

good, as to take a foldier of fortune, I would " endeavour to make myself worthy of her She was not displeased with my " finding. " proposal; I pressed her to marry me imme-" diately; the, with a charming smile, said, " she had no objection against complying " with my request, provided the ceremony " might be privately performed. I proposed " Keith's chapel, she approved of it, and the " next day we were married there; according " to her desire, I lest my own lodgings, and " removed my cloaths, &c. to her's, where I " remained a week incog. but after that time " was relapsed, she told me, she feared com-" plaisance to her had made me neglect my " acquaintance, and begged I would visit " them as usual; I made some handsome com-" pliments by way of reply, and faid her com-" pany was more agreeable to me than any in " the universe. She seemed vastly pleased " with this, but infifted on my shewing myself " at the places I used to frequent, least I should " draw the rallery of the town upon me, for " parting with my liberty, which she said I " should soon perceive she had no design to " deprive me of. She repeated this fo often, " that I thought it ill-manners to contradict " her at present, and indeed was not a little pleased with her consent to proclaim my good fortune. I therefore threw myself in the way of as many of my acquaintance as I " could meet with, and claimed their congra-" tulations. At my return from this excur-" sion, the woman in whose house we lodged, " told " told me, my wife and her maid had left her

ec 01

ce he

« I

" p

ee ro

ec to

" m

" if

ce ft

" Ca

a to

a t'

" m

" ha

" fu

« er

" th

« ri

" fir

" fh

" at

" al

" 'e

" at

" de

" W

" de

" W

" n

" to

" tu

" d

" house, telling her, that I would defray the " expences she had been at, which she inform-" ed me, amounted to near forty pound. This " intelligence startled me excessively, I thought " my wife was be-devil'd to take such a freak " into her head, and had not forty shillings to " answer this demand; whilft I was puzzling " my brain to account for the oddness of her " proceedings, it came into my head, that she " had received some affront from the people of the house, in my absence, and did not " chuse, as I was a military gentleman, to " mention it to me, 'till we had left the place, " for fear of confequences; I was the more in-" clined to think to, upon going into our apartment, out of which I found she had " taken my fwords, and removed all that be-" longed to us; supposing therefore, she would " inform me in a few hours, where she chose " I should wait upon her, I told the woman, "I should not answer her faucy demand 'till ! " heard from Mrs. Cannon." If y u wait for " that, returned she, you may stay 'till dooms-"day, but I can tell you, I am not to be fo of put off, I have been deceived by the jade " your wife, as you call her, but you shall not " pass so. This language raised my indignation to that pitch, that it was lucky for her " my wife had removed all offensive weapons out of my way. A fcolding-bout enfued between my landlady and I, in which she told me such a story, as I shall never forget " to my dying day, and I will relate it in her

97) her " own words, to give you an idea of the firago, the " here, fays she, is a fine piece of work truely! rm-" I have lived in good repute hitherto to a fine his " purpose! to be brought at last to harbour ght " rogues and strumpets; at this, I stopt her, eak " to tell her there was law against scandalum s to " magnatum; Law me no laws, answered she ling " if you come to that, there is law against. her " ftrumpets; I am fure I never had any fuch, fhe " cattle under my roof before; and here she ple " told me a story about this, and that, and not " t'other, saying she was a widow gentlewoto " man of great fortune, or she should never ace, " have set foot here, I can tell her; and to be in-" fure, as she offered me double the price I our " ever had for my lodgings, I might well had " think she was a virtuous lady, and had great be-" riches; moreover, she pretended she was depuld " firous of them to be near her counsellor, nofe " she had much need of a counsellor indeed; an, " aud so, because I liked her looks, I disill I " appointed a fober gentleman, that has had for "'em for years, and was forced to tell a fib ms-" about the matter, which I would not have e fo " done for the world, if I had not thought it ade " was worth while to oblige her; he being fo " desirous of having his old lodgings, I could not " not have refused him, if I had not said she rnaher " was a niece of my landlord's, and I dared ons " not deny her, because she had taken a fancy ued " to them; but to fee what all my good nafhe " ture comes to!—'twas but on monday one rget of my neighbours came to tell me, she wonher "dered one that had lived in good name and own " fame, and had had the very best of ladies VOL. II. K

and gentlemen for lodgers, should underva-" lue myself so, as to harbour a woman of the " town; I huffed my neighbour for having " fuch a thought; and just as she went away, " you brought madam in when she hurt her " foot, I said nothing to her of what I had " heard, but she went out again at ten o'clock et that night, and I had her watched, and " where should she go in, but at a wicked thouse; and I fet up 'till she came home ce about four in the morning, when she made " fuch an appearance as I shall never forget " whilft I have breath to draw, for her fine " laced cap was torn to shivers, and the sleeves of her gown half off, and out of the gathers, " the whole of it looked as if it had been drag-" ged through the kennel; but she told me it was only stained by a bowl of punch, which " a lady in company had thrown at her; when "I told her the fin of going to fuch a house, " and driving fuch a trade, and defired her to or pay me what she owed me, and march off; " fhe fell a crying, and begged me to let her " stay one week longer, and hold my tongue, er for the was going to be married to a great er gentleman, who must be obliged to pay me, " faying, it would be to no purpose to confine " her and ruin her match, as she had not a fixe penny piece in the world. I am naturally of pittiful, and as she had contrived a way for " me to be paid, it would not have been charitable in me to have exposed her for " what she was At this, continued Cannon, "I lost all patience, and swore pretty heartily " at my landlady for what she called charity, . ec which

er w

" b " th

" ex " tu " n

" no

" la

ed th

" yo

" Ca " tw " th

" hei

" adi

" per " You

" fhe

1-

le

g

у,

er

d

k

d

d

ne

le

et

10

es

S,

it.

h

n

2,

O

er

e,

it

e,

16

K-

y

or

n

r

1,

y, h

"which so exasperated her, especially as I " vowed I would not pay her a shilling, that " she produced a constable, and, in short, not " being able to get bail, I was committed to " the fleet-prison, where I was very near starv-" ing, and knew not who to apply to. In this " existence, I verily believe I should have " tucked myself up if a lucky thought had " not popt into my head of writing to this " noble gentleman (bowing to the colonel); " he, I thank his honour, on receipt of my " letter, came to my affiltance, and generoully " laid down the fum which released me, I " wish I may ever be able to repay him." "We will talk of that another time," answered the colonel, "but at present, now you are " at liberty, I should be glad to know what " you propose to do for a livelihood; have " you no cloaths, by the sale of which you " inight raise a small sum?" "Sir, replied " Cannon, I had as many as cost me above " two hundred pounds, but the lady I married " thought proper to take them with her; and " where to find her I know not, neither do I " think it prudent to make any enquiry after " her, for fear she should be tempted, as she " has acted the widow with fuch fuccess, to administer some potion to me that might give her a lawful title to that name, and a " pension, for I never told her I had fold out." " You are grown very considerate, said Man-" ly, but from her leaving you in the manner " she did, I fancy she had received information " concerning that affair, and found there was K 2

" nothing more to be expected from you, after " plundering your lodgings. However, in-" quiry ought to be made after the wretch .-"But what, as the colonel fays, do you pro-" pose to do? what employment would best " fuit your capacity? Sir, answered Cannon, "I can follow none, but that of a gentleman." At this, Mr. Manly and the colonel shewed "tokens of surprize and displeasure; and after " a pause, the colonel said, Look'ee, Cannon, " I think I have acted the part of a friend by " you, and no doub, by the affistance I have " afforded you, I shall incur the censure of " many, who are acquainted with your impru-" dent conduct, and have more sensible heads "than hearts; yet the motive that urged me " to act as I have done by you is of fuch a na-" ture, as to acquit me in the opinion of all " persons of goodness and humanity; it is en-"tirely at your own option to return the obligation, by a conduct more confonant to re-" ligion and reason, than that you have hither-" to purfued, which will be deemed by me, an " ample compensation for what I have done, "I am still ready to do for you, provided you will cast off the coxcomb, and exert yourfelf " in some employment more suitable to your " birth and equeation, than that which your " extravagance has thrown you out of. As to " the title of gentleman, you cannot be so void of understanding, as to pretend any claim to " it, any more than to the commission you " have disposed of, and therefore I am a little " offended at hearing you assume it." "Your " honour

cc] cc y cc W cc a ec 0 se p ic a " fe cc a se w se al ec ir a m " if " W se to se cl pofa gent

fuch

Mar

vate

rage

him

as lo

retu

tors,

Coac

mee

加拉企

dillw

ec }

« I

fier

in-

oro-

best

on,

n."

wed

fter

on,

by

ave

of

ru-

ads

me

na-

all

en-

oli-

re-

er-

an

ne,

vou

felf

Juc

nuo

to

oid

to

uor

tle

luc

dillw

" honour mistakes me, replied Cannon, I know " I am a poor low-lifed dog, yet as I have fo " long been used to the title of gentleman, " you cannot wonder I should be loth to part " with it; what I meant was, as some of my " acquaintance, who now trail a pike, were " originally the valets of men of quality, and " perhaps no better born than myfelf, I might " still preserve my gentility by acquiring such " a post as they have quitted; it would be " fome satisfaction to be called my Lord such-" a-one's gentleman; and I am fure I am as " well qualified to dispose of powder and ball at a toilette, as ever I was in a campaign; " indeed I am a connerfwear in drefs, having " made it my chief study; and therefore, Sir, " if you, or that noble gentleman, Mr. Manly, " would do me the honour to recommend me " to fuch a post, I would endeavour to dif-" charge my duty in the fervice." This propofal met with the approbation of both the gentlemen, and they promised to inquire out fuch a place for him. In the mean time, Mr. Manly engaged to defray the expence of a private lodging for him, and as a further encouragement to profecute this scheme, prefented him with five guineas, promissing to assist him, as long as he deferved his protection. Cannon returned a multitude of thanks to his benefactors, and was taken by Mr. Manly into his coach, and fixed in a lodging till he could meet with a suitable place for a continuance.

CHAP.

Mins the mounts could not preside this account

C H A P. XVI.

totale bourselsed

Contains a word of news.

MISS Murrells had been above a week on the footing Mrs. Jesson thought she deferved, when Mrs. Hill brought her a packet that came by the York post, addressed to her at the Milliner's; upon opening it, she found a letter from the rector of the parish in which her old nurse resided, to inform her of the death of honest Master Adams, and that his wife furvived him but a few weeks, in which " time she made a will, and appointed this clergyman her executor; having no relation either of her own or her husband's; she had left to her dear child, as she called Miss Murrells, between two and three hundred pounds. This epistle further informed her, "that just " before Mrs. Adams died, she had been " alarmed by a visit she received from a gen-" tleman, that she suspected was employed by " Lord Courtall to sift out the present resi-" dence of Miss Murrells, but the good old " woman refused to give any account of her, " though he offered ten guineas to be made " acquainted with her place of abode." It concluded with many hearty wishes for her health and welfare, and pious exhortations to be upon her guard, and to reject the allurements of Lord Courtall.

Miss Murrells could not peruse this account with

with fensi had fion grie the l ed a to, t feigr was dete She to th tulat the day, givii and ende grea of L exec tecti to re had ferva

> nece that hom man

rells

absei

ek

he

cet

ner

nd

ch

the

his

ch

his

on

ad

ur-

ds.

ust

en

n-

by

fi-

old

er,

It

EF

to

·e-

th

with dry eyes, and although the was not insensible of the favour of Providence, which had in a manner, so unexpected, made a provifion for her against want, she found as much to grieve at, as to rejoice at, in the contents; the loss of her foster-mother, whom she regarded as a parent, and was really more indebted to, than to her natural parents, gave her an unfeigned concern; and the intimation that she was still exposed to the machinations of that detested lord, very much added to her forrow. She communicated the northern intelligence to the colonel and his lady, who after congratulating her on account of the legacy which the former infifted upon advancing frem that day, proceeded to administer consolation, by giving her the strongest assurances of friendship and protection. So good an effect had these endearing promises, that she acknowledged her greatest concern now arose from apprehensions of Lord Courtall's putting some vile scheme in execution, in order to deprive her of their protection. Upon this, the colonel advised her to receive no visits from any stranger, till he had first seen them; and gave orders to his fervant, if any persons inquired for Miss Murrells, not to admit them into the house in his absence.

The reader will not think this caution unnecessary, perhaps, when we inform him, that that very evening, when the colonel was from home, a gentleman came to his house, and demanded to be introduced to Miss Murrells.

The

The servant, in obedience to the commands of the colonel, replied, his mafter was not at home, and in his absence nobody could be admitted to see her. The stranger, not satisfied with this answer, infifted upon seeing her; when the fellow fearing he would force his way in, claped the door to, and bolted it, than ran to acquaint his lady with what he had done. Miss Murrells desired a description of the perfon; the fellow answered he was a tall man; but as he held a handkerchief before his face, he could not discern that; but his glove being off he observed his hand was bound up with a black ribbon.-It is an observation of an author who faw as far into human nature as any mortal ever did, that, "Trifles, light as air, " are to the jealous, confirmation, strong as or proofs of holy writ." Which may, I believe, with equal propriety be applied to fufpicion of all kinds; at least it appears so in this case; for that trifling incident of the ribbon, was as strong a confirmation of the sufpicion Miss Murrells had entertained, that Macshane had laid some fresh scheme against her peace, as the fatal handkerchief was to the jealoufy of Othello. However, the Moor was too late undeceived, but as to this lady, who had no lessr eason for her surmise, the case may be different. Let that be as it will, we must at present leave her to her reflections, and take a trip to Hampstead. that very evening, when the colored was from

denne, a gentieraan calme to his boute, and de-

diate

him time

whic

Mr.

defei

his c

He f

in al

lutat

ic I

ec no

" W

" he

te ce

" b

" fr

· 10

" c

" fi

ce to

et W

" ir

ec p

cc v

were got about half a mile, he then chanced mom JoCs His As P. XVII. Ab add

o bretta di

s of

at

be

tifer;

way ran

ne.

er-

in;

ce,

ing

h a

au-

iny

air,

as

be-

uf-

in

ib-

uf-

nat

nst

he

las

ho

ay

ust

ke

P.

being robbell, fring, b Justice Moody arrives at Hampstead.

AR. Manly had been so engaged for some time about an affair that more immediately concerned himself, which had carried him some miles out of town, that he had no time to visit at the colonel's since the day in which he met Cannon; and the day after he returned to town, receiving an invitation from Mr. Moody, who was now at Hampstead, he deferred attending the colonel, till he had paid his compliments to the justice at his fister's. He found the old gentleman indisposed, fitting in an eaty chair, and after the ceremony of falutation was over, asked the cause of his disorder. The justice replied, "Oh Mr. Manly! " I shall never have no opinion of Fondon, " nor of no place within twenty miles on't." "Why so?" faid Manly. "Why you shall " hear, if I have not reason for what I say, " continued Moody; We got here yesterday " by dinner, for I fet out the day before to " spare my cattle, the off-mare being a foal; " to I had been crampt up fo long in the " charior, that after smoaking my pipe between " fix and feven o'clock, I went to fetch a walk " towards London, I happened on a man who " was walking the same way, and we entered " into discourse in a civil manner concerning " politicks, which I thought he understood " very well, for he chimed in with me, till we

" were got about half a mile, he then changed " the discourse to thieves, and asked me if I " wa'nt afraid of being robbed, faying, he " could not but own he was, for he had a " charge about him; nay, faid I, I had no " thought of any fuch thing, but fince you fay " fo much, you had better turn back, and "tarry all night in the town; indeed, I have " not a deal to lote, but I should not care to " part with my watch and a few pounds, that " I have in my purfe; so faid I, if you chuse " to go on, you may, for my part I'll make " the best of my way to my sister's, so I wished " him a good walk, and turned about; upon this, he claps fast hold of my collar, and " pulling out a piftol, fwore he would blow or my brains out, if I did not deliver up my " purse and my watch; just at that yery moment, afore I could get them out, a gentle-" max and his man came riding by, at fight " of them I shrieked thieves, whereupon the · highwayman knocked me down, and took to " his heels, the gentleman sent his man after " him, and came and helpt me up, when peo-" ple coming by, he told them the case, and " they carried me to the flask, for I was fo " flounded with my fall, I could not help my-" felf; when I come to understand where I was "I thanked the stranger, and asked him to " take part of a bottle with me, but he faid he " could only flay to fee me fafe. I thought I " might have done him fome hurt, for as he " was getting up, I fell upon his arm; but he "told me he was glad he come in my way, and

" and " flaf " I h " nov

" fou " me " not " the

" ow.
" tler
" anf

" to " lea " rep

" to
" to
fuch of
that I
he wa

flafk. cian; "mo "an

" wh " hin " vo " M

" tru
The j
vant
was

to ma lover thoug ged

if I

he

ad a

no

fay

and

ave

to

that

ruse

ake

hed

DON

and

ow

mv

no-

tle-

ght

the

to

fter

eo-

and

fò

ny-

was

to

he

it I

he

he

ay,

ind

" and did not matter that. The people at the " flask brought me to sister's in a coach, and " I have had a kind of a fever ever fince; just "now, they brought me a gold feal that was " found in the room where the stranger carried " me, but feeing it was none of mine, I would " not have kept it, if fifter had not thought by " the coat of arms, I might find out the right " owner, which she conceits must be the gen-" tleman that took care on me." Very likely. " answered Manly, but no doubt he will send " to inquire after you, and then you may " learn who he is;" he fent this very morning, " replied the justice, but my fister being gone " to chapel, the fool of a maid never thought " to ask his name." The gentleman made such complaints of pain in his head and bones, that Mr. Manly advised him to bleed; he said he was blooded, as foon as he came from the Mr. Minly then recommended a physician; but he replied, "No, a doctor will cost " more than he's worth; however, if you know " an honest 'pothecary, that will not put his " whole shop into my guts, I will send for "him." "Mr. Manly thinking this a fa-" vourable opportunity for the introduction of " Mr. Lee, answered," " if you are willing to " trust to my Apothecary, he shall be fent to." The justice consented, and he dispatched a fervant of his to fetch Mr. Lee; Miss Moody was apprized of his coming, and advised not to make her appearance, till her father and lover had had a conference, least it should be thought a concerted scheme between them.

Mr. Lee was received by the lady of the house, who acquainted him with the state of the case, and what patient he was to attend; then conducted him to the chamber, where the justice was in bed, Mr. Manly fitting by him. Mr. Lee, though under some confusion, behaved very properly, and was fo successful in his applications, that in a few days, during which Mr. Manly staid in the house, he was perfectly recovered. Being greatly pleafed with the modesty and assiduity of the Apothecary, as foon as he was well enough to hold conversation with him, he demanded his name? Mr. Manly answered, " suppose it should be Lee." To which, the justice replied, "No, no, you " would never bring that fellow to me; be-" fides, I know he would have given me another guise portion; therefore, young man, " I desire to know what I must call you." " My name, Sir, answered he, is Lee." What a shame! cries Moody, his eyes sparkling with rage, " are you the rascal that pretended to " court my daughter?" "I am indeed, Sir, er replied he, the man who would with your or permission, be glad to devote my life to the " service of that amiable young lady, who has " long fince subdued my heart." "Subdued " a fiddle-flick, answered Moody, I wonder you can have the impudence to own fuch a " thing to my face; do you think, you jackanapes, I am fuch an old fool, as not to know you want to rob me of my land?-" Get out of my fight this moment, and bless " yourself you come off with a whole skin, . which

" bi
" hi
" bi
" pi

" bi
" l'!
" vi
" gi
" L

" prage " L " th

" ru " cc " M " it' " bl

" W

" th

" m
" ar
" So

" you sh

" tic " lik V se,

afe,

on-

ice

Mr.

ved

ap-

ich

Ctly

the

as

rfa-

Mr.

e."

you

be-

no-

an,

u."

hat

ith

to

Sir,

our

has

ued

der

ha

ck-

to

less

in,

ich

" which I promise you you should not, if I had " but one of my crutches by me, and the " highwayman had not put me out of forts; " but now I see who set him on, 'tis like you " purposed he should murder me out of hand, " but I'll have the laa on you if it be to be had; " I'll fend all over London but I'll find the " villain that knocked me down, and I'll for-" give him if he'll peach you." "Sir, cried "Lee, upon my knees I beg.-Beg, you " puppy! I will have laa," answered the enraged old gentleman. Mr. Manly interposed, " Let me beg of you, Mr. Moody, faid he, " that you would hear what I have to offer." " Offer what you will, returned the justice, I " wo'nt take it. No, no, no bribery or cor-" ruption for me! the laa I say shall take it's " course; I'll have him to size." I wish, said " Manly, your unreasonable passion had taken " it's course, and then, Sir, you must be sensi-" ble, the language you have bestowed upon " this gentleman, is neither becoming you to " give, or him to receive; and though the " great respect he bears to the father of Miss " Moody, will not permit him to refent it, I " must take the liberty to call it unwarrantable " and unjust." " I could not have thought, " Squire Manly, answered the justice, after all " the kindness you pretended to have for me, " you would go and take the part of a rake-" shamely fellow that has done me an injury, " as to bewitch my child; for I make no ques-" tion that he has given her love-portions, " like Cranstoun, to make her hate me, and Vol. II. L

" be disobedient; 'te'nt handsome in such a " squire as you, let me tell you, to bring him " here; if you were not a parliament-man! " should speak more free, but seeing you have " more land than I, I fay 'twa'nt handsome to " encourage undutifulness." Mr. Lee, obser-" ving Mr. Manly was a little displeased at " this speech once more addressed the justice, " I am extremely forry, Sir, faid he, I am fo " unfortunate as to have incurred your displea-" fure, fince I folemnly protest, if there be " faith in man, I am not only innocent of all " the base intentions, with which you charge " me, but should defire no greater earthly hap-" piness, than to obtain your consent to my " proposals; and to contribute by every means "in my power, towards your ease and satisfaction; fo far from having any mercenary " views, I should defire nothing more, than " your bleffing with your deserving daughter, " I appeal to this gentleman, turning to Mr. " Manly, if these were not my sentiments, be-" fore he introduced me to you; -and must fo " far clear him from the fuspicion of encourag-" ing disobedience, as to assure you, Sir, it was " not, till he was well convinced of my in-" tegrity, as to what I have afferted, that he " was prevailed with to become my advocate; " neither has he permitted me to have any in-" tercourse with the young lady, since he was " acquainted with the affair; nor will I, dur-" ing your life, attempt gaining her upon " terms inconsistent with her duty to you; " own it was great prefumption in me to aspire

" fuff " her " hav " find

" my " gar " hop

" you " and " wou " to l

" you " circ kept

in the "war "you "and

" not " shal " you

draw, counte "Sir, "the

" hav " exp " hav

" to r " mer " ben

" ter,

ch a

ofer-

tice.

m fo

olea-

e be

f all

arge

hap-

my

cans

sfac-

nary

than

h ter.

Mr.

be-

It fo

rag-

Was

y in-

t he

ate;

V 111-

Was

dur-

pon

Spire cc at

" at a bliss so far above my desert; but then, " fuffer me to fay, if she was to stand upon him "her merit, I know not that man who could an I " have the confidence to pretend to her; yet " fince she had the humility to wave that in e to " my favour, and condescended to own a re-" gard for me, I flattered myself with the d at " hopes, that my earnest endeavours to oblige you, backed with the pleadings of fo wife "and worthy a gentleman as Mr. Manly, " would one time or other have induced you " to honour me with your approbation; will " you permit me, Sir, to lay the state of my "circumstances before you?" The justice kept frowning during this speech, he gave it in the following words. "No, no, I do'nt "want to know how many gallipots and drugs " you have got, not I; do but out of my fight " and send in your bill, dy'e hear? you need " not bring it yourself, for I am resolved you " shall never have my daughter, and so get " you gone." Mr. Lee was about to withdraw, with all the tokens of dejection in his countenance, when Mr. Manly stopped him. " Sir, fays he, I cannot confent to your leaving " the house in such apparent concern. " have met with a rougher treatment than I " expected from Mr. Moody, and your be-" haviour upon the occasion has been such, as " to raise in me a desire to be allied to so much "merit; you find Mr. Moody is inflexibly " bent to oppose your union with his daugh-" ter, who is as absolutely determined never " to be your's, without his confent; to what

" purpose therefore should you indulge an un-" availing passion?" What do you mean, dear " Sir?" faid Lee. "I mean, answered Manly, " to make a proposition to you before Mr. " Moody, which I think he will approve.-" I have a niece who has feen you, and is per-" feetly acquainted with your character .- She " is the daughter of a gentleman, and may " have a very good fortune from him; from " me, she shall certainly have two hundred " pounds a year upon the day of marriage, " provided you can approve her; and I here " declare before Mr. Moody, I will at my " death give you at least ten thousand pound, " provided it is a match; she is a very amiable " woman I affure you, and the counterpart of " Miss Moody in every respect, that if you can " get the better of your disappointment here, " I will engage you will be accepted there." -It would be difficult to describe the astonishment that appeared in the countenances of the justice and Apothecary, at this proposition; the former having dashed his pipe into the fire, cried, "I never heard the like; -why do'nt " you spit in your hand, and hold fast, you will never have such another offer, if the " squire do'nt jest." Mr. Lee, addressing Mr. Manly, faid, "I am fo amazed, Sir, at what vou here uttered in my favour, that if I was " not too well acquainted with the humanity " of your disposition, to imagine you would, " in the present distressed situation of my " mind, banter me, I should be inclined to " think you were not in earnest." I am in earnest

earne bu

my

ho

" my
" exp
" and
" kir

" I a " and " evi " my

" who " mi " aff

" to
" M
" wo
" ha

" an " en " gra

" of " Sin " mo a boy atten

horse him, seare un-

ear

lly,

Mr.

er-

She

nay

red

ge,

ere

my

ble

of

an

re,

."

h-

he

he

re,

nt

ou he

Ir.

at

ty

d,

to in

earnest I assure you, " returned Mr. Manly, " but if you require any other testimony than " my word, I appeal to the mistress of this "house, who is intimately acquainted with " my niece, and has heard her more than once, " express a particular regard fot your character " and person." " However surprizing your " kind offer, Sir, appears to me, answer'd Lee, " I am too well acquainted with your veracity " and regard to my welfare, to require any " evidence than your own; yet, desperate, as " my hopes are as to obtain the dear creature " who engroffes my heart, I must decline the " honour you propose; and am fully deter-" mined, fince I cannot fucceed in the only " affair of this nature, that I ever engaged in, " to preserve the constancy I have vowed to " Miss Moody, and will never do any other " woman so much injustice, as to follicit her " hand, whilst my heart is in the possession of " another; and I cannot help faying, your " entertaining such a thought of me, is an ag-" gravation of my present concern." Well, " Mr. Lee, replied Manly, we will talk more " of this matter some other time." Oh, never, " Sir! I beg you would never mention it " more," answered the Apothecary, who with a bow to the justice left the room. Mr. Manly attended him out, and before he mounted his horse, desired to have a private conserence with him, which he would gladly have declined, but feared a refusal would savour of ingratitude,

the least appearance of which he detested; and therefore accompanyed him into a parlour, where Miss Moody's aunt was sitting alone, that young lady being always sent out of the way at the approach of Mr. Lee.

- B O O K. IV.

Contains many discoveries which we hope will not be disagreeable to the Reader.

CHAP. I.

Relates a conversation that passed between the justice and his fister.

WHEN the gentlemen entered the parlour, the lady would have withdrawn, had not Mr. Manly infifted upon her staying, and before her, renewed the proposal he had made in the other room; she joined with him, in representing the little probability there was of ever altering her brother's resolution, or of her niece's becoming his, so long as he disapproved him. She then harangued on the beauty and accomplishments of the lady Mr. Manly's

Man woul mak thanl prote of an Find fuch ward prom Moo prom ftill c of ev the c affur and t ed v and i he pa unbe to hi

defer

dicta
" pa

" be

" br

" tle

" br

" eff

" 50

" ha

nd

ır,

le,

he

e.

r.

be

r-

n,

g,

ad

n,

as

of

)-

10

r. 's Manly's relation, and the advantages that would accrue from fuch a match; but without making the least impression upon him, who thanked them for their good wishes, but protested, he never could be brought to think of any other woman, but his dear Miss Moody. Finding him fo refolute, they acknowledged fuch an unshaken constancy deserved to be rewarded with the attainment of his wishes; and promised, if he would not attempt to see Miss Moody, or to persuade her to a breach of the promise she had made her father, they would still continue to be his advocates, and make use of every argument to vanquish the obstinacy of the old gentleman. With these comfortable affurances, he and Mr. Manly fet out for town, and the lady went to her brother, who appeared very much out of humour with Mr. Manly, and not a little displeased with the deference he paid to Mr. Lee, whom he abused in very unbecoming terms. When he had given vent to his passion, his fifter said every thing in his defence that a sensible and honest heart could dictate, and acquainted the justice with what " passed in her hearing, adding, " if you could " bestow ever so large a fortune upon my " niece, he more than deserves it; and, pray " brother, if you reflect coolly, what objection " can you have to her matching with a gen-" tleman of his character, whose profession " brings him in a larger income than your " estate; besides, he is in present possession of " 5000 pounds, and in all probability, will " have much more?" The conclusion of this speech

speech had some effect upon the person to whom it was addressed, who replied, " If I had " chose him myself, I should not mind it if he " was not worth a brass farthing; but here, " to have a girl go of her own head, and fall " in love without my bidding her, is what pro-" vokes me; besides, bufiness an't like land; " -Folks an't always fick; -mayhap we may " have very healthy times, except indeed, the " wickedness of they that have gone and made " an act of parliament to change the fun and " moon, should bring down a judgment upon " the nation; then indeed we may expect fick-" ness, and fire, and swords!" "What do " you mean, brother?" returned the lady, "You know my meaning well enough, replied "Moody, and so does Old England; here " they have fet up a new stile that nobody "knows how to get over; 'tis like indeed my " Lord Gregory should no better than King " Julian; I have read about it, fifter, and I " know we are in a wrong box; nay, did not " the Glastenbury thorn tell us as much; but " we must be forfooth wifer than our successors " that went before us." "This affair, fays " the lady, is foreign to our purpose; so if you of please, we will return to the subject we were " upon, and fince we cannot alter the stile, " leave it as it stands." "Well then, answer-" ed he, I say, fister Severn, you are mistaken in the money that Lee has got; I have " heard Parson Doughty say over and over " again that he had but 1500 pound." "No " more he had at that time, answered she, but ce his

" his th

" the " fai " no

" an the co

" you for Left verace of he it ma

" Wo

punif

" fire " cor " not

" if y
" I d
" an

" fho " lye

" dui

" hea

" eve

0

d

e

11

)-

y

le

d

n

0

7,

d

y

y 60,

I

)t

It

5

75

u

e

:,

-

n

e

0

s.

" his father is fince dead, who left him more " than double that sum, and it is feared his " elder brother is far gone in a consumption, " that no one knows what he may be worth in " the end." " Why did not you tell me this? " faid the justice, I knew nothing about it, " not I; mayhap, if I had, I might have had " another thought." "No matter what your " thoughts are now, replied the lady, fince you " could treat him as you have done, you do " not deserve such a son-in-law; and I assure " you, I will do all that lies in my power to " forward his match with Mr. Manly's niece." Lest any of my readers should call the lady's veracity in question in this speech, we who are of her privy-council affirm, however strange it may appear, there was nothing she more de fired than to bring about that match, and to punish her brother's obstinacy, who she perceived began to decline towards Mr. Lee. "Why, fifter! faid the old gentleman, you " women are so hasty !-- Why should you de-" fire to vex my poor girl to the heart?" In " complaifance to you, replied she, you could " not have behaved to her as you have done, " if you did not design to make her unhappy." " I defign to make her unhappy, faid he, with " an oath, I wonder you an't afraid the roof " should fall upon you for telling such a known " lye; you know I only defired to make her " dutiful, she has teized every vein in my " heart, so that I should be glad to get rid of " her; I don't want her, for I always ordered " every thing in my family, I never trusted

..

16 1

"

¢¢ 1

"

"

66 1

"

46 I

ce 1

ec 1

.. 1

"

..

ec. 1

"]

.. 1

"

"

" her with nothing, not I, so she does me no " good." That is your own fault, answered "the lady, my niece had years and prudence " fufficient to enable her to take care of your " affairs; but I hope, brother, you are not " fuch a Turk, as to imagine you have a right " to enslave a rational creature, because Pro-"vidence has given you some authority over "her." Authority! " repeated the justice, " fure she is my own, and I may do what I " please with her as well as with my goods and " chattels; but I am no more a Turk, sister " Severn, than yourfelf; no, nor a Papish, nor " Presbyterian; I never pretended to put her " to any flavery, though I had the power, she " never washed a rag in her life, or turned the " churn, let her say if I did." " I don't ima-" gine you did, replied she, but an unreason-" able constraint upon the mind, and inclina-" tions, is a flavery more hard to be endured "than what you have mentioned." "I never "frained her mind, said he, nor stinted her, " fhe had always as much victuals and drink as the defired, I never denied her nothing "that she asked for." "I do not know how " you could, answered the lady, for you have kept her always in awe of you to make any "request, and consequently, you could have " no opportunity to refuse her. Yet you well "knew which way her inclinations tended. " And I am certain, except they exactly tallied with your humour, you never, in any one " instance, complied with them; gives me a " right to expostulate with you on the absurno

ed

ce

ur

ot

ht

0-

er

e,

I

bi

er

or

er

10

ne

a-

1-

1-

d

er

r,

k

W

e

y

e

11

1.

d

e

y

" dity of your behaviour to the most deserving " child a parent was ever bless'd with. Have " you done scolding, fister Severn? cried the " justice, because if you have, I have a word " to fay." I am ready to hear you, replied she. "Why then I must tell you, you have " run me harder than ever I was run in my " life; I would not have suffered my wife to " have faid so much, I promise you, about the " girl; but you are in your own house, and " upon your own foundation, so you will talk " as you like; but if you had not watered a " nettle, I would have told you, now I hear " the Pothecary has got something, and you " feem fet upon him, to oblige you, if he " would stand to his word, and take Rose with nothing at present, he should have her if he " would." " And can you be so ungenerous, " brother, said she, as to take such an advan-" tage of his paffion for your daughter, when " you can so well afford to give her a fortune? " fuch a procedure as his, merits a more fuitable return; and I should think, if he can " withstand Mr. Manly's offer, you ought to advance something answerable to his for-" tune." "Well, well, I'll consider of it, re-" turned he, but I must take care of myself you know, I am but 65; and I don't fee " why I may not live twenty or thirty year " longer; I am come of a long liv'd genera-" tion, my grandfather was upwards of ninety, " and if my father had not been taken off sud-" denly in his 78th year, by a fever, he might " have lived as long; fo that I can't part with

" much, for fear I should want it; do you "think Mr. Manly is in earnest concerning " his kinswoman?" "I am certain he is, an-" fwered the lady; and I believe he will make " her a much larger fortune than he told Mr. " Lee; however, if the parties are not agree-" able to each other, notwithstanding he is so desirous of the match, he will never persuade " him or her to act contrary to their inclina-" tions." The justice and his fister carried on the conversation much longer upon this " subject; and the former appeared now, as " defirous of forming an alliance with the " Apothecary, as he had formerly been the re-" verse; and was quite out of humour with " the lady, because she seemed to incline to " prevent it. Had her design been to have " forwarded her niece's match, she could not " have taken a more effectual method, than to " show the justice she was indifferent about the matter; but she went further, and told him, " his confent now would be deemed no obligasi tion to her, fince he shewed such a disrespect " to Mr. Lee, who was her friend, and deservee ing of the lady Mr. Manly defigned for " him, and she hoped, by conversing with Mils Moody, to bring her to be of the fame " fentiment." " Aye, but one comfort is, " answered he, Rose will never think as you " do now, without it be in contradiction to " me, and I defire you would not go and put " none of your new-fangled whims into her " head, to fet her against him now I am will-" ing with it. Miss Moody's return, with the

lady that justic ter t

Mr.

him her a her fi the r wrist. her a stead! Jeffor of th could of th tulate this, the g ness? quire

the o

ou

ing

an-

ake Mr.

s fo ade na-

this

as

re-

vith

to

ave

not

n to

the im,

iga-

pect

ervfor

with

ame is,

you

n to put

her will-

with

the

lady at whose house she had passed the time that Mr. Lee was at her aunt's, stopped the justice's harangue, and he behaved to his daughter the ensuing evening, with as much good nature as he was capable of.

C H A P. II.

Mr. Manly meets the ladies whose story he had related.

THE reader may by this time be glad to I return to town; we will therefore desire him to accompany us to Colonel Jesson's, where we shall be sure to find Miss Murrels, as her apprehensions of Macshane had prevented her from stirring out of the house, ever. fince the report of the man with the bandage on his wrift. Here Mr. Manly attended her, to give her an account of the transactions at Hampstead, and found her in company with Mrs. lesson and two other ladies her visitants; one of them he thought he had feen before, but could not recollect in what place, 'till the lady of the house, calling her name Auger, congratulated her on an accession of fortune. Upon this, he asked her if he had not seen her once at the good vicar's, where he was confined by illness? being answered in the affirmative, he inquired after Mrs. Goldson, and was informed the other stranger was that very lady. After M fome

some civilities between them, he perceived by the convertation that passed, that Mrs. Gold. fon's journey to town, was occasioned by a legacy that was left her by a relation of her mother's who died in the West-Indies, and which was to be transmitted to her by an old gentleman that was just arrived from Jamaica. Being unacquainted with the proper method of transacting fuch affairs, she had applied to the colonel, who was well verfed in the law, for his opinion, which he readily gave her, and faid, if the approved it, he would appoint a meeting between her and the old gentleman, at his house, any day she would fix apon. This affair being thus fettled, the two ladies returned to their ledgings and the conversation turned upon their hittory, which as we have related before, we do not think it necessary to repeat. Mrs. Jesson being asked by Mr. Manly how ling she had been acquainted with them? replied, "From "my childhood; Mis Auger's father and " mine were neighbours, when he lived in "town, and there was a great intimacy be-" tween our families; when she went to reside with her aunt, I passed some time with her there, and from thence commenced my ac-" quaintance with Mrs. Goldson. The wretch " her brother dying fix months ago intestate, " his whole fortune devolved to her, which oc-" casioned my congratulations." After some further discourse concerning them, the colonel informed Mr. Manly, that he had fixed Cannon in a nobleman's service. And Miss Murrells acquainted him with the intelligence she had received

rece by a He heni wou man treat Lad an a his 1 it wa forfe fuch a rat thofe reafo Upo Book genie great of I Chur pious comr The infor befel In th feal t

faid,

to wi

you v

row e

* M

by

old-

racy

lei's

s to

that

ting

who ion,

ap-

any

thus

dg-

heir

e do

ffon

had

rom

and

in

be-

fide

her

ac-

etch

ate,

OC-

ome

onel

non

rells

had

ived

Me. White.

received from the North, and the alarm given by an inquiry made after her a few days before. He told her he was not surprised at her apprehensions, but could not think Lord Courtall. would at this time dare to proceed in fo open a manner, being credibly informed, there was a treaty of marriage on foot between him and Lady Fanny Snarler, which the report of fuch an affair must inevitably put an end to; and his lordship's fortune was at so low an ebb, that it was improbable he should run the hazard of forfeiting so considerable a one as her's by such a step: however, as it was impossible for a rational being to account for the actions of those whose vices had usurped the power of reason, he could not but applaud her caution. Upon leaving this family, he called in at a Bookfeller's to inquire for the works of that ingenious and learned * divine, who having with great candour and judgment proved the errors of Protestants differting from the national Church, had lately published an accurate and pious treatise to explode those of the Romish communion; where he met with Mr. Doughty. The gentlemen having greeted Mr. Munly, informed the clergyman of the accident that befet Justice Moody fince he left the country. In the course of this recital, mentioning the feal that was found at the flask, Mr. Doughty hid, he knew by that incident the gentleman to whom the justice was obliged; adding if you will favour me with your company to-morlow evening at my lodgings, I will introduce a do advantella sal Moz or sevo e de him

him to you. Mr. Manly accepted the invitation, but the shop filling, they thought proper to break off their conference; and he proceeded to his house, where he found a letter from Mrs. Hill, requesting the favour of his company, in order to consult with him upon an affair of some importance; but as we think this business is rather too prolix to be transacted in this chapter, we must refer the reader to the next for an account of it.

C H A P. III.

Gives an account of business upon which Mr.

Manly was summoned.

M. Manly who delighted in nothing more than contributing to the happiness of his fellow creatures, was always ready with his purse and advice, to assist any person of merit, who fought to him for redress of any grievance, in his power to remove; neither did his benevolence want to be called upon, since he frequently afforded relief unsolicited; and notwithstanding his rank and fortune, condescended to behave to his inferiors according to what is called the golden, but might with equal propriety be stiled, the christian rule, to which he so strictly adhered, as to think himself as much obliged to attend the appointment of a decayed old gentlewoman, who earned her bread behind a counter, as any man of professed gallantry, could, to obey the affignation of a friend's

frien nom in p throt lenge fonal we r her h dema fumn had with shoul ment himfe her b his a fathe Moon Mr. reque ther i Mani " tar " be " po " aff " co " fee ce kn

the f

cerne " go ita-

per

ed-

om

m-

af-

this

in

the

Ar.

ing

refs

ith

of

iny

her

on,

d;

n-

ng

e-

to

fa

ner

Ted

d's

friend's wife, or daughter; or a gentleman of nominal honour to accept an invitation given in polite terms, to enter upon a fad eternity through a fluice of blood. In short no challenge was ever more readily returned by a perfonal appearance, than Mrs. Hill's request; we must, therefore, wait upon Mr. Manly to her house; which he no sooner entered than he demanded the occasion upon which he was summoned? she reply'd, her daughter Peggy, had an offer of marriage, from a gentleman, with whom he had some acquaintance, and she should be much obliged to him for his sentiments upon the affair: she faid, he introduced himself to her by a present he brought her from her brother, that his name was Hardy, and by his account, he had a pretty fortune; that his father, living in the neighbourhood of Mr. Moody, at whose house he told her he had met Mr. Manly, induced her to take the liberty of requesting his company, in order to gain further intelligence concerning him; to this Mr. Manly answered, "From the short acquain-" tance I have had with Mr. Hardy, it cannot " be supposed, I should be able to pronounce" " positively as to his character; but I am well " affured, he has not deceived you in the ac-" count of his fortune, and as far as I can " fee, if Miss Hill approves him, I do not " know where the can do better." At the conclusion of this speech, the door opened, and the failor appeared, who, the moment he difcerned Mr. Manly, cry'd, "Mess! I can never " go a courting, but I am fure to fall in with cc you

" you, but howsever, I hope you an't bound for the same land, for the' I was willing to

u I

" fo

" as

" pa

" W

" do

" fai

" be

" liv

" m

" an

noth

gave

no o

flend

thou

her n

fent.

word

bacc

deer,

will

Man

him

to th

iome

two

neve "ho

« er

C W

" yield up a gally, that was richer laden, I de-

" fire you would keep clear of the charming

" Peggy, fince d'ye see, she is the prize I am in

" chase of; and I won't be put back by father,

" in feeing I am my own master."

Mr. Manly, having affured him, he should be no obstacle to his proceedings, entered into a discourse with him upon the subject of matrimony, and after bestowing some deserved encomiums upon the object of his affections, asked him if his father was acquainted with his intentions? he answer'd, "Yes, Yes, he knows " what I am about, for tho' he made a hurri-" cane yonder, when I sheered off from the ve young woman as he made up to for me, an v putten me in a passion, yet he shan't have it to fay that I go upon a fecret expedition, fo "I fent'en a packet to let'en know which " way I was steering. Mayhap, he won't like " on't, because Peggy han't so many yellow " boys, as to'ther young woman; but feeing I " have got enough, and don't need to go to "'en for more, I see no reason why I should " not do as I fee fitting: the young woman as "I have fet my mind on, is a jolly handsome " young woman, and I like her, and she likes " me, fo that d'ye fee, 'tis a folly for him to " stand out against the wind. I can't pretend " to fay my face is so well to look at as some of your landsmen are, but then 'tis weather or proof, and won't change no more than my heart, which is as found as a roach, and what

ind

to

de-

ng

in

er,

ple

ote

ri-

nlk-

his

ws ri-

he

an

fo

ke

W

χI

to

as

ne

es

to

ne

er

y

at

"I want in beauty I'll make up in honesty; " for an she once has me, I'll be as constant " as the needle to the pole. She shall live as " handsome as any captain's wife in the com-" pany, though I am but a mate, I have " wherewithal to maintain her on shore, and " do'nt mean to fet sail any more, unless, " she should cross me; and as to father, as I " faid afore, he has nothing to do with me; " besides, she is as good as I, and her brother " lives like a king, with his slaves and blacka-" moors, and is as hearty and honest a lad as " any in the factory." Mr. Manly, finding nothing to disapprove in Tim's proposition, gave it as his opinion, if the old gentleman had no other objection against Miss Hill, but the slenderness of her fortune, and the young folks thought they could be happy with each other, her mother had no reason to withhold her confent. Tim thanked him for speaking a good word for him, and presented him with a tobacco-stopper, made of the leg of an Indian deer, which was accepted with the same good will with which it was offered. In return, Mr Manly defired he might present Miss Peggy to him at the altar. This matter being adjusted to the satisfaction of all parties, Mrs Hill told Mr. Manly, she was a good deal concerned at some words that passed in her shop, between two gentlemen sometime ago; but which she, never heard of 'till lately. " I was not at " home continued she, and my daughter was " engaged with a lady above stairs, so there " was only two of my young women in the way.

" g

" in

" Ca

" pa

" W

" ev

" th

" gi

" th

" th

" of

" fo

(W

U 00

" W

" yo

" M

" W

" to

" in

" m

" th

" an

" M

" do

" ur

" to

"-by

" ex

" W

" wi

"1

" ea

"They tell me one of these gentlemen came " in and asked for gloves, and before he was fit-" ted the other entered and defired to look at " Dresden russles; this last demanded of the " girls that ferved him, if Mis Murrells did " not live there? She, having a caution from " me, never to return a fatisfactory answer " to fuch a question, refused to give him any "information concerning her, tho' he used "many entreaties;" which the person who was chusing the gloves overhearing, faid, with an oath, "You are quite right, my dear, not " to own any acquaintance with Bell Murrells " for rep's fake?" Why fo? returned the other, " Does her conduct deserve fuch a censure?" "You can know but little of her, reply'd the " first comer, to pur such a question: but tho" " the old fellow has kept her fo privately, we " may foon expect to have her upon the town." " Fanny faid, at this speech, she was very " near transgreffing my orders, by adquainting " them with the place of her refidence, and de-" fending her reputation. But it coming into " her head that this might be contrived between the gentlemen, as a fift to find her out, pre-" vented her from replying. The moment "they quitted the shop, she ordered a porter " who plies hereabouts, to dopg them. He or returned and told her, he faw them both go " in at the Bedford Head together, which ce feems to be a confirmation of her suspicion. "This affair was a fecret to me, 'till yesterday." " a flop of coaches happened before my shop, when I observed a whispering between the ce girls

me

fit-

at

the

did

om

wer

ny

fed

ho

ith

not

ells

er,

5,2

the

ho'

we

1."

ery

ng

le-

to

en

re-

nt

ter

Te

go

ch

ay.

P.

he

" girls, whose eyes were directed to a chariot " in which fat a gentleman, that frequently " cast his eyes this way, and appeared so very " particular in his glances, that I concluded he " was one of those gallant youths, who take " every opportunity of ogling, and faying foft " things in order to gain the hearts of poor " girls, their inferiors, with no other view " than to divert themselves at the expence of " their reputation. Such being my opinion " of his behaviour, I infifted upon their in-" forming me, what acquaintance they had " with the gentleman in that chariot, and the " occasion of their close whispers? Upon " which, they told me what I have related to " you concerning the enquiry made after Miss " Murrells, and that the person in the chariot " was one of those gentlemen. I know not how " to tell her a story that conveys such a shock-" ing infinuation, and which nothing but the " molt inveterate malice could invent, yet I " think she ought to be upon her guard." "I " am extremely concerned, answered Mr. " Manly, at this affair; which I make no " doubt was a scheme concerted between that " unworthy nobleman, and his vicious agents, " to asperse virtue, that was not to be subdued "by all his artifices. If the was not already " extremely cautious of avoiding all places, " where there is any probability of meeting " with those wretches; I should take some op-" portunity of hinting it to her, but as she is, "I think it would be unkind to interrupt her " ease, by such a disagreeable information." Mr.

Mr. Manly being obliged to return to Hamp' flead, bid fare well to Mrs. Hill, and fet out for that place.

" wings in order to gain the hearts of poor garls, the Vinterlands, A lith a October view than to divert themselves at the expense of

the very content that the shift and the trop to the

Contains the sentiments of justice Moody upon various matters.

Commig mrs, what acquaintance they had T TPON Mr. Manly's arrival at Hampstead, he was made acquainted by the justice's fifter, with the alteration the perceived in the old gentleman's fentiments, with regard to the apothecany, and defired by her to refune the topick that evening. Before he entered into conventation with the juffice, he privately informed Miss Moody of all that had passed in the interview between her lover and father; and affured her, though he was really in earnest in the proposal he made to Mr. Lee concerning his niece, as he had given her fo deferved a preference to a woman of that fortune, and had thewn fush a fincere and difinterested attachment to her, he would continue to enforce his fuir to her father; and if the would be content to trult to his management in the affair, he was in hopes to fettle it according to her defire; the with great modelty returned him thanks, and promifed to be guided by him. As the justice never mentioned, Lee before his daughter, Mr. Manly waited 'till she retired' after

Whi shou from delit time

to hi " hi

" fo

" of
" hi
" tu

" he

" we he " he

" m
" ho
" be

" tiv

" oc " tel " gi

" no

d " 1

np

for

() ()

pon

ad,

e's'

the

the'

n to

in-

in

er;

eft

ng

a

ad h-

his

nt

he'

im

m.

nis

ed

IS

after supper, before he resumed the topick. Whilst he was debating with himself how he should introduce it, the justice taking his pipe from his mouth, and discharging with great deliberation the smoak, he had been for some time extracting, entered upon it first, by faying to him, "I wish I had not forbid Lee to bring " his bill, for now I could have talked with "him; if I had known the whosebud had got " fo much money, I should not have been fo " much against him, but I was always afraid " of London cheats; pray do you know how " his brother does?" " Not likely to live, re-" turned Manly: indeed! cry'd Moody, 'tis " much he should not tell how matters were; " he could not be fuch a fool as to suspect I " would part with Rose to one that had not " wherewithal to maintain her like a gentle-" woman. If I mistake not, answered Manly, " he offered to lay the state of his affairs be-tleman interrupted him, "Now I remember " me, he did, but I was not well enough to " hold discourse with him then, when will he " be here again?" " As you made such a posi-" tive declaration in his disfavour, replied Mr. " Manly, he will hardly give you the com-" punction of a fecond interview upon that "occasion." "Why! answered the justice, I " tell you I have a mind to fee him! he won't " give me no complexion: when he was here " I did not know the right of matters, but " now fince you defire it, and fifter Severn de-" fires it, mayhap, I might agree to give up

the

" the girl, with an hundred a year, to qualify se him, if he would settle all he is worth upon " her." Upon this Mr. Manly told him, if he really meant what he said, he believed Mr. Lee would be eafily recalled, but at prefent he was gone into the country to visit his brother, with a heavy heart. "What need his brother's " fickness disturb him?" faid Moody, " if he " was to lofe any thing by him, 'twould be a " reason for sorrow; I always think your parfons, and lawyers, and doctors wives, and " fuch like, have cause to grieve when their " husbands die, because the money goes away, but instead of that, if this young man should take it in his head to pop off, here's an e-" state coming to the pothecary, to make him " a 'squire." " If it would make him a lord, " reply'd Manly, he would be concerned at " the event, that must render him a possessor of it: these brothers have had the tenderest " affections for each other from their infancy. "Would you, fir, be willing to lose Miss "Moody, though by her death you would be " deprived of no part of your fortune?" " No, " No, Mr. Manly, answered he, I should not " like on't, but that's another case; if this " man goes, he can be spared, there is one to " inherit his father's substance; besides, a " dead forrow is better than a living one, no " doubt he lives in pain, therefore there can be " no hurt to wish him out of it." "Suppose, " faid Manly, you should be in exquisite tor-" ture in your next fit of the gout, would you " think yourself obliged to your daughter, for " wishing 9 . . .

" w " no " th

" he in " m

pose an o ing with

feal

read

the j actio Gold paid He i

Gold

agree

lify

pon

, if

Mr.

t he

her,

er's

f he

e a

par-

and

heir

vay,

uld

e-

him ord, l at ffor erest ncy.

Miss d be

No,

this

e to

s, a

no be

ofe,

toryou

for

ing

"wishing it removed by death?" "That's a"nother thing, answered Moody: No! if I
"thought she was such an undutiful baggage
"as to wish such a wicked wish, I would cut
"her off with a shilling, for she knows if I was
"in ever such pain, I never desire to shorten
"my days; no, Mr. Manly! I never had such
"a wicked thought if I was ever so out of hu"mour." Mr. Manly, thinking it to no purpose to carry on an argument with so partial
an opponent, dropt the subject, and acquainting the justice with the assignation he had made
with Mr. Doughty, begged him to trust the
seal in his hands. Which the old gentleman
readily consented to, and they retired to rest.

CHAP. V.

A Canterbury tale is told.

THE reader, we doubt not, will be no less pleased than Mr. Manly, to bid adieu to the justice, in order to take a view of the transactions at Colonel Jesson's, at whose house Mrs. Goldson met Mr. Hinsum (the gentleman that paid her her legacy) on the day appointed. He was about seventy years of age, a venerable sensible old man, and his conversation was so agreeable to the Colonel, that when Mrs. Goldson was about to depart, he begged Mr. Vol. II.

Hinfum would stay and pass the evening with him; Mrs. Jesson and Miss Murrells being gone with a nephew of the Colonel's to Eaton, whither he was prevented by Mrs. Goldson's appointment from attending them. The old gentleman accepted the invitation, and having given the Colonel a fatisfactory account of the present state of Jamaica, was asked by him, how long he had been absent from his native country? he reply'd, " More than fifty years; " near thirty of which I have been fettled in " the West-Indies, and never was two months " at a time in Old England fince I was fixteen, " for at that age I was thrown upon the world " to shift for myself. At my first setting out, " I might be thought unfortunate, but in the er end, I have great reason to own myself the " reverse, fince I am at present worth more " thousands than I ever had fingle pounds " from any friend or relation in the world; " and I can fafely fay, tho' I had fo little to " begin with, I never knew the want of money " in the whole course of my life." " You " must have had a very extraordinary one then "I am certain, Sir, return'd the Colonel; and " if you would oblige me with a detail of it, I " should acknowledge it as a great favour." "With all my heart, colonel, reply'd the old " gentleman, if you can have the patience to " attend to an old man's Canterbury tale; for " in that city I drew my first breath. My fa-"ther was a substantial clothier, and fell in " love with the daughter of a gentleman, " greatly his superior in birth, who boasted

ec fo

" w

" re

" fo

" fin

" fe

" far

" liv

" pa " an

" Ita " M

" ce

" hu

" had

th

ng

n,

i's

ld

ng

he

n,

ve

S;

in

hs

n,

ld

it,

ne

re

ds

1;

0

y

n

id

I

22

d

or

1-

n

d,

at

" that his ancestors were deemed gentry, be-" fore they opposed the Conqueror, whereas " the Hinfums were a race of yeomen. Not-" withstanding this disparity in point of ex-" traction, he was unfortunately successful, I " fay unfortunately, for from the time my mo-" ther confented to be his, I may date the rife " of his misfortunes. She disobliged her pa-" rents fo much by this step, that they never " could be prevailed with to fee her, or to af-" ford her a shilling towards her maintenance. " As it was a match of inclination on both " fides, they did not immediately perceive the " inconveniencies attending it; but before " three years were elapsed, my father was made " fensible that his partner was by no means " fuited to the tasks of a prudent wife, a tender " mother, or a provident mistress of such a " family as was committed to her care. She " had been accustomed to a different way of "living, a luxurious table, -a retinue of fer-" vants,—a delicateness of apparel,—and to " pass her hours in a round of expensive " amusements, inconsistent with the circum-" stances of her husband, and ill-suited to the " station of life which she had chose to fix in. " My father, who was doatingly fond of her, " being continually reminded of his obliga-" tions to her, who had condescended to ac-" cept of him, though so much her inferior, " humoured her in all her whims, 'till he be-" came the jest of her neighbourhood, and " had brought himself to the verge of bank-" ruptcy; the infilting upon his family being N. 3

er th

" as

" ft:

" m

" he

cc m

" fh

" gr

" di

" W

" te

" la

ic ca

" qu

" fa

" T

" pa

" ot

" in

" CU

" an

" m

" hi

4 .pc

" m

" W

et pa

u tr

a th

" ge

" put upon a footing with that the had quitted " an equal provision for the table, - a number " of fervants, and dress suitable to her birth " must be procured; or he was upbraided with " ingratitude, to a lady who had done him the " honour of becoming the wife, of a fneaking " tradesman, when she might have continued " in grandeur at the feat of her ancestors. She " brought him a child every year, and they " must be nursed in the house, and proper " persons hired to attend them, fince it could " not be supposed a lady of her delicacy, "would condescend to such mean offices as " waiting upon brats; and least they should " offend the ears of her, and her polite ac-" quaintance, an elegant nursery was Frected " at a great expence, and a convenient difstance from the house, whither she would " deign to retire for half an hour once in a so month, to see if any of them bore a resem-" blance to her relations; and which ever ap-" peared to have stole a feature from the Hin-" fums, was fure to be treated as a noxious " animal, and forbid to be brought into her " presence. Whether it was owing to the " carelessness of the mercenary wretches to " whose care my brothers and fisters were en-" trusted, or that it pleased providence to take " them away from the evil that enfued, by a " natural death; it does not become me to determine, but certain it is, none of the eleven confined to this nursery, but myself, attained to their fourth year. My father, with a " composure deserving blame, complied with " thefe

ed

er

th

th

he

ng

ed

he

ry

rsc

ald

CY,

as

pld

ac-

ted

lif-

uld

1 2

m-

ap-

In-

ous

her

the

to

en-

ake

y a

de-

ven

in-

h a

vith

refe

" thefe enormities, and feemed so insatuated, " as not to perceive the diffipation of his fub-" stance, 'till he was roused by the forrow my mother's death occasioned, which was " thought to be precipitated by over fatiguing " herfelf at a ball, when she was with child; a " miscarriage being the consequence, of which " she never recovered. His concern was " greatly enhanced by the clamour of his cre-" ditors, and not being able to answer their " demands, he was committed to prison, where " he ended his days, in fix months after his " wife. I had the good fortune, from my en-" tering into my feventh year, to be a particu-" lar favourite of the school-master to whose " care was at that age configned, in order to " qualify me for an university education, my " father intended me for one of the faculties. " This good mafter of mine took uncommon " pains with me, and though he never could " obtain the least gratuity for his trouble, was " indefatigable in his endeavours towards the " cultivation of my mind; I was with him, " and between fifteen and fixteen when I lost " my father; as he had a numerous family of " his own to provide for, he lamented that his " power fell thort of his will, in giving me " more than a scholastick education, however, " what he could he did; he apply'd to my mo-" ther's father in my behalf, and in the most " pathetick terms represented my cafe, en-" treating him to be at some expence towards " the profecution of my studies. The old " gentleman, with much persuasion, consented N 3

" in

" co

" m

" ch

" I

" pla

" al

" ag

" m

" an

" in

" me

" tu

" an

" fee

" tre

" A

" wh

" an

" fla

" un

" for

" the

" no

" to

" fui

" all

" lin

" fte

" bu

" do

" to see me, and by his order, I was removed " to his house for a month or two, that he " might, he faid, observe my disposition, whe-" ther I was deferving of his regard. A bro-" ther of my mother's, his only fon, then lived " with him, and had so great an influence up. " on him, as to direct most of his actions; I, " hearing this, esteemed myself happy, that he " made no objection to my being received " into his house, but alas! I knew not to what " end this feeming kindness tended. When I " had been with my grandfather three weeks, " and he began to take notice of me, a captain " of a ship, which then lay at Deptford, came " to visit my uncle, and gave him and I an in-" vitation to spend a day on board his ship; " accordingly we went, and I was much pleafed with the captain, who was a Guinea " trader, and dealt in flaves; in the evening " when my uncle was about to return, he told " me my horse was taken lame, and therefore "I must stay where I was 'till the next day, when he should send another for me. was spoken whilst the captain was gone upon " deck to give some orders to his crew; and " at his return, he wished them a good voyage " telling him, he hoped his nephew would be-" have as he ought, and not be troublesome. " I, who had not the least suspicion he meant " more than that I was to pass the night in his " cabbin, saw him quit the ship without any " concern. I passed the night with the cap-" tain, and was greatly furprized in the morn-" ing to find the ship under sail, and as I was " informed

ed

he

e-

0-

ed

p.

1,

he

ed.

at

I

s,

in

ne

n-

);

if-

ea

ng

ld

re

у,

118

on

nd

ge

e-

le.

nt

113

ny

p-

n-

as

" informed some leagues from the Kentish " coast; being vastly uneasy, the captain told " me that I was his fervant, he having pur-" chased me of my uncle; but if I behaved as " I ought, I should have no reason to com-" plain, for he liked my looks, and would be " a friend to me. At first I exclaimed loudly " against the treachery of my uncle, who had " forced me into fuch a way of life, but finding " my captain was very lenient in his behaviour " and reflecting that if my uncle could be fo " base, as to remove me from my grandfather " in this manner, he would doubtless have re-" moved me from the world, if this oppor-" tunity had not offered. I grew more calm, " and apply'd myself with such diligence to " my new employment, that I gained the af-" fection of all the failors, and my captain " treated me as if I had been his own fon. " After passing five years in this servitude, in " which I made feveral voyages to Guinea, " and to Virginia, where we disposed of our " flaves, we came to England. I found my " uncle in possession of my grandfather's whole " fortune, for the old gentleman lived but a " thort time after my banishment, and made' " no mention of me in his will. I was advised " to make application to my uncle for a small " fum to begin trade with; forty pound was " all I asked, and was not only refused a shil-" ling, but, in a rude manner repulsed by his " steward; who told me, I must go about my " business, for his master was determined to " do nothing for me, or to own fuch beggarly " relations,

"relations, and if I came ever so often he " would not see me. To add to my concern " at this treatment, I found upon enquiry, " that my good schoolmaster was no more, " and that his family had quitted Canterbury. " My captain being informed of all this, of-" fered to advance what money I wanted, to " be repay'd when I was able; but refused to " take my note for it. With this I began " trade, and was foon after promoted to be a " mate in his ship, in which eapacity I remained four years, when I paid him the loan, he " had so kindly lent me, and had gained some-"thing to make my way with. He having " obtained a handsome competency, and mar-" rying a rich widow in Jamaica, who had one " only daughter well provided for, left off the " trade, and made over his ship and interest to "me; behold me now captain Hinfum. " was fo successful in my merchandize, that, " at the age of forty I had acquired enough to " live on shore; and was determined to follow " the example of my worthy captain, for the " fake of whose company I fettled in Jamaica, " and married his daughter in law, who brought " me a considerable fortune. At my first set-" tling in that island I purchased a plantation, " which, with my wife's, has turned to fuch " an account, that I am at this time worth better than twenty thousand pounds. " ther my friend the captain, nor I, were bleft " with children; he died in a good old age, " having first buried his wife; the loss of mine " occasioned my return to England, where I

" wa
" rel
" qu
" the
" mo
" fta
" it.
" niy
" in
" liv
" cor
" and

" I v

" ho

the ol

him l

pany,

favou

was a

the fa

Hike to ing t

ne

m

y,

e,

y.

of-

to

to

an

: a

n-

he

1e-

ng

ar-

ne

he

to

1

at,

to

ow the ca, ght

on,

rth

eilest

ge,

ine

e P

was.

" was in hopes of meeting with some of my " relations, but notwithstanding all my en-" quiries, I have not yet found any; my fa-" ther's family being extinct in me, and my " mother's after squandering their whole e-" state, have left the country many years, so " that I despair of ever seeing any branch of " it. This, Colonel, is a succinct account of " my history. I have very few acquaintance " in England, and the little time I have to " live, should be glad of such a one as you to " converse with; if you would permit me now " and then to finoak my pipe by your fire-fide, " I would take a lodging in your neighbour-" hood." The Colonel, highly pleased with the old gentleman's story and proposition, told him he should be extremely glad of his company, whenever it was agreeable to him to favour him with it; and before they parted it was agreed that he should have a lodging in the fame street.

no Shan Co H A P. TVI. o vqqad

A lover makes his appearance.

AVING paid our compliments in the last chapter to Colonel Jesson, we will do the like to Mr. Manly, who went the same evening to the appointment he had made with Mr.

Mr. Doughty, and found him accompanied by a genteel, fensible, and modest young gentleman, who Mr. Doughty informed him was the person from whom he received the letter when he was at Mr. Moody's, lately arrived from abroad, and the very gentleman that rescued the justice. Mr. Manly, upon hearing this, presented the seal to the stranger, who declared at the fight of it, he would not have lost it for a hundred guineas; the gentleman expressing some surprize at his not advertising it, since he let so great a value upon it; he reply'd, He had particular reasons against describing it in that publick manner, adding, "It was present " ed to me by the mother of the only woman "in the world, that ever made an impression " upon my heart." Mr. Doughty asked if his favourite was living? This question was answer'd with a deep sigh, follow'd by, "Yes, " Sir, I am informed the is, but in fuch a fituation as it would be highly imprudent in me " to think of her." "She is marry'd then, " faid Manly, I wish she was, Sir, reply'd the " stranger, but alas! from the accounts I hear of her, she is in a very different way of life. " You must know, gentlemen, I loved this un-" happy creature with the fincerest affection, " when she was but in the dawn of life; and " though my fortune was much superior to " her's, pursued her long with fruitless solici-" tations. She rejected my fuit with fo much "disdain, that I made a resolution to leave the " kingdom, in hopes by time and absence to " forget her; but though some years have re-" volved

" ine

" bro

" inf
" po

" tra " bu

" mi. " reti " loft

" nar

" led " the " He

" tur " pof " eve

" eve " her " to

" afte " mai

" obl " me " cur

" able Sir, fa

" rela " belo

" sent

by

the

hen

rom

ued his,

ared

for

e he He

t in

ent-

man Tion

d if

was Yes,

itu-

me

ien,

the

rear

life.

un-

ion,

and

· to

ici-

uch

the

e to

re-

ved

" volved fince I try'd this experiment, I find it " ineffectual to banish her loved idea from my " heart; and when my affairs recalled me, I " brought home the same unalterable affection " for her. As foon as I fat foot on my native " shore, I enquired after her family, and was " informed they were retired from the metro-" polis to a distant part of the kingdom; I "purfued with all possible expedition, the " track I was advised to take in search of her; " but after a tedious journey of two hundred " miles, when I arrived at the place of their " retreat, I learnt that the young lady having " loft her parents, and being reduced to very " narrow circumstances, had left that part of " England, but could not obtain any know-" ledge of her abode, tho' I offered to bribe " the person in whose house she had lodged. " Heartily vexed at this disappointment, I re-" turned to town, and apply'd to the general " post office for intelligence concerning her, " every day enquiring for letters directed to " her. By this method I found one addressed " to ber at a shop whither I went the day " after; but though the people of whom I de-" manded her place of residence, resused to " oblige me with an answer; I accidentally " met a gentleman there who gratified my " curiofity, by acquainting me with her mifer-" able fituation." I should have imagined, Sir, faid Mr. Doughty, "Difagreeable as the " relation of the misfortunes of a person once " beloved, must be to a soul capable of tender " sensations, the benevolence of your disposi-

" tion

n So

" fo

er fai

" he

" he

are are

" an

« di

a ne

e wi

" gr

" ce

" afi

4 VII

" lit

" hi

" m

" an

" in

" of

" W

" na

" W

ce ft:

" ho

" ap

" to

" te

" fp

" ho

" de

" de

" w

" fw

V

" tion was not displeased with an opportunity of exerting itself in the relief of such an ob-" ject, did you not mention her as remaining " in a state of misery; and I must upon this " occasion take the liberty to remind you of what I always endeavoured, whilst you were " under my care to inculcate; I mean that " christian and truly noble maxim of charity " to those who have offended us; the true ob-" fervance of which, certainly extends beyond " a bare pardoning of offences, even to the doing good to those that hate us: I hope " you are not amongst the number of those " who affirm, giving and forgiving to be dif-" ferent terms, fince in the Christian vocabu-" lary they are fynonimous; and as heaven " has been graciously pleased to bless you with abundance of wealth, you will not permit " the remembrance of your former fufferings " from the disdain of this lady, to prevent vour affording her the aid she may stand in " need of, to rescue her from a state of poverty " and diffress." " I am no less obliged to " you, Sir, answered the young gentleman, " for your friendly admonitions now, than " when I was your pupil, and affure you, those " I received from you in my earliest years, were ingrafted with too much care to be re-" moved from my mind by time, or the avoca-" tions of the world; that maxim amongst " many others which you transplanted from " your own generous breast into mine, has taken too deep root to be expunged by all " the fophistry of virtues malignant opponents. " So

nity

ob-

ing

this

of

ere

hat

rity

ob.

ond

the

ope

ofe

dif-

bu-

ven

vith

mit

ngs

ent

1 in

erty

an,

ose

ars,

re-

Ca-

ngit

om!

has

all

nts.

So

to

" So far am I from retaining any refentment " for the usage I received from this misguided " fair one, my heart bleeds for the calamities " her conduct must bring upon herself both " here and hereafter. Had her misfortunes " arose from the source you imagine, my purse " and heart should have been entirely at her " disposal, but alas! she is not in a capacity to " need the one, or to receive the other, as you will acknowledge, when with the utmost " grief I tell you, she has barter'd her inno-" cence for means to supply her vanity; and, " after suffering herself to be seduced from virtue by an old gentleman of fortune, whose " liberality supported her some time, was by " him introduced to the acquaintance of a " married man, in whose house she now resides; " and has had the artifice to ingratiate herfelf " into his wife's favour, by a specious pretence " of innocence in diffress. The person from " whom I received this account, told me the " name of her last seducer, and spoke of her " with as much compassion, as the circum-" stances of such a tale would admit of. Yet " however plain the proofs of her misconduct " appeared from his relation, I was unwilling " to give immediate credit to them, and de-" termin'd if it were possible to get to the " fpeech of her; with this intent I went to the " house where I was informed she lived, and " demanded of the fervant that came to the " door, to be introduced to her. The fellow, " with an ill bred affurance, stared, and an-" fwer'd, his mafter was not at home, and in VOL. II. his

" his absence he knew that lady would not see " any body; then rudely clapt the door in my " face, without waiting for my reply; fuch " reception, adding strength to the affertations " of the stranger, I could no longer refuse af-" fenting to them, had they not been corrobo-" rated by evidence of the like import, which " I received fince from a nobleman, with whom " I chanced to be in company, and who visit-" ed at her father's before I left England." During this recital, Mr. Manly's countenance underwent various revolutions: Mr. Doughty " finding he had concluded it, said, "I must " own, by your report, appearances are strong-" ly against this unfortunate lady; yet as there " is a possibility that she may be falsly accus-" ed, you ought not without a positive cerce tainty of the truth of what you have heard " to condemn her; malice has too many en-" gineers under its command, for virtuous " poverty always to maintain its ground against " their cruel and fubtil attacks; we frequently " fee their bolts levelled at those whom for-"tune has already degraded from their native sphere, in order to fink them still lower; " and have not you observed that power and " beauty once depressed, are the common " marks to which they are pointed? it is there-" fore not only possible, but probable, that " this lady, whilst in the pride of beauty and " prosperity, may have treated others of her " admirers with the like fcorn, which you ex-" perienced from her, and a disappointed pal-" fion under the guidance of malice, may have " chosen

" CC V was froi " I .. 1 mer qua Mit in h line qua pref his reco at t with a ch by a neit inte a fce thof digr fibil can

flave

Im

frier

doel

thou

" chosen this method of traducing her to re-"venge flights of that nature." This speech was seconded with one to the same purport from Mr. Manly, who added, "What Mr. " Doughty has faid, Sir, I can illustrate, by " relating a matter of fact which has happened "within my own knowledge." The gentlemen both requesting him to make them acquainted with it, he gave them the history of Miss Murrells, as near as he could remember in her own words, 'till he met her at the milliner's, and from thence, what his own acquaintance with her furnished him with to the present period. He observed the stranger held his handkerchief before his face, whilst he was recounting the viciffitudes of her fortune; and at the conclusion arose, and traversed the room with much emotion; then flinging himself into a chair, he gave vent to the fulness of his heart by a copious flow of tears; in which situation neither of his companions thought proper to interrupt him, but remained filent spectators of a scene that may possibly excite the ridicule of those valiant heroes, who think it beneath the dignity of their fex, to shew such a tender sensibility of virtue ennobled by distress; tho' they can perhaps tamely yield themselves voluntary flaves to the most ignoble and basest of passions I must therefore caution thee, reader, as a friend, if thou beest of this last class, that thou doest not presume to accuse this youth of unmanly cowardice; least it should be found that thou hast submitted thyself to be enslaved by

fee my ich

afboich

ons

om fitd."

nce hty

ng-

ere cuf-

ard en-

ous

for-

er;

non ere-

that and

her ex-

pas-

fen

object vice; and, if thou aimest at true heroism let me advise thee to take thy pattern, as well as thy weapon from Steele*.

C H A P. VII.

Gives a further account of the lover, and other matters.

HE agitations in which we left the gentleman, in the foregoing chapter, were easier to be accounted for by Mr. Manly, than by the elergyman; the former imputed them to the cause, which no doubt the sagacious reader has assigned; but least it should not appear so obvious to all who may peruse these volumes, I think proper to inform them, that the stranger was no other than Mr. Truelove, the gentleman who first declared a passion for Miss Murrells. This, as soon as he recovered the use of speech, he confessed to Mr. Doughty and Mr. Manly, telling the latter, He should ever think himself under the highest obligation to him, for the good news he had imparted, and the friendly protection he had granted to the person who was dearer to him than life. By comparing the time and place, when and where he had received that false intelligence concern-

* Vid, the Christian Hero.

ing all, lum mai repu

" C " W

" fi

" c repl

" b

" ti

decl love Mai noti grof

had refe

ing,

ifm

well

ther

tle-

rere

han

em

ous

ap-

refe hat

ve.

for

red

hty

uld ion ed, to By

ere rning

ing Miss Murrells, it appeared evident to them all, that Mackshane was the author of the calumny; and Mr. Truelove had not a doubt remaining of her innocence, or the injury her reputation had sustain'd. He beg'd Mr. Manly to introduce him to her immediately. " Oh! " cry'd he, How amiable must that dear crea-" ture appear, divested of that haughtiness " which was the only foible I ever could dif-" cern in her !- If she will but do me the ho-" nour to accept of my hand, with the fame " fincerity with which I shall offer it, I shall " esteem myself the happiest of mortals!-" Dear Sir, when will you be fo good as to ac-" company me to her?" Young gentleman, reply'd Mr. Manly, "I cannot condemn your " impatience, and I am certain she would with " gratitude return your generous affection; " but by fo abrupt a procedure, her delicacy " may be alarmed; and if you would give me " leave to be the messenger of such agreeable " tidings, I think it would be proper to hint " your return and inclinations to her, before " you make your appearance." Mr. Doughty declared himself of the same opinion, and the lover was prevailed with to wait 'till Mr. Manly had an opportunity of giving the lady notice of his arrival. This topick had fo engroffed the conversation, that Mr. Truelove had forgot to enquire after the gentleman he rescued at Hampstead; but, upon reviewing the feal, he beg'd pardon for that neglect; faying, " My time and thoughts have been fo " taken up in enquiries after my dear Bell,

" fince that accident happened, that I fear I " have been guilty of ill manners, in omitting " a personal visit to him." Mr. Manly anfwer'd, " Mr. Moody is too much obliged to " you, Sir, for the feasonable relief you afford. " ed him, to expect you should put yourself to " any inconvenience for a meer punctilio; he " would be glad, I dare fay, of an opportunity " to return his acknowledgments in a more " fuitable manner, than he could at the Flask; " and I hope you will give him one, by fa-" vooring me with your company when he " comes to my house; he seemed to be appre-" hensive of your meeting with some hurt in " lifting him off the ground." Mr. Truelove faid, He should do himself the honour of waiting on Mr. Manly, and that he had received no other harm in aiding Mr. Moody but a sprain'd wrist; which, said he, " I perceive, by " your account, gave rife to a suspicion in the " mind of my angel, that I was the wretch " employed by Lord Courtall to profecute "her." Very true, answer'd Manly, "That trivial incident of the ribbon upon your hands, proved very injurious to her eafe, and "I must own, created the like suspicion in " me." The conversation that followed between these three gentlemen 'till they separated, I shall omit, as the reader may be pleafed to return with me to Miss Murrells; who, after paffing a night with Mrs. Jeffon at Windfor, came to town the following day. Upon their entrance into the house, Mrs. Jesson told the Colonel, she had received a fresh proof of Miss Murrells's

Mu they bro frier qua her

" th

a I a h

"fi "th

" d " p

" di

" fr

" g " m

" ic

ar I

ing

an-

d to

ord. f to

he

nity

ore

fk:

fa-

he

re-

in

ove

ait-

red

t a by

the

tch

ute

hat

ur

nd

in

oe-

atfed

ter

or,

eir

he

s's

Murrells's attachment to their family, fince they fet out upon their journey, and had brought her back, notwithstanding the most friendly and earnest solicitations of an old acquaintance, who had strenuously insisted upon her taking up her abode with her. "You do " us a great deal of honour, Madam, faid the " Colonel to Miss Murrells, I dare believe " there are many who envy us the pleasure of " your company; but, I did not know you " had any acquaintance in Berkshire." " Nor " I neither, Sir, returned Miss Murrells, but . " I must desire you would not make me such " undeferved compliments; the obligations I " have received from you, and this dear lady, " fill my foul with more grateful fentiments " than words can express; it is to your uncom-" mon goodness and humanity, that I am in-" debted for the peace of mind I now enjoy; " in a fituation far above my expectations or " desert. What must have become of me, a " poor helples orphan! destitute of friends, " and almost of the common necessaries of life, " driven by the persecutions of a potent ene-" my, from the habitation in which by industry " I might have got my bread, had not heaven " been graciously pleased to raise me up such " friends as you have proved? but, as it would " be difagreeable to your ear, though the most " grateful office to my tongue, to recount the " many inftances of unmerited kindness, which " I daily receive from you, I shall not attempt " it; tho' they are such as I can never hope to " return, but by petitioning that omnipotent " Being,

" ac

" to

ce w

" S

" tv

ec fa

" th

" af

" A

" w

cc in

" N

" W

er th

" di

" C

" at

" he

er 0

" af

" fl

te ft

er tr

" C

" ca

" fe

e C

" P

" Being, who can alone reward fuch merito-" rious acts, to shower down his choicest bles-" fings on the defender of the fatherless. And " can you think me capable, with fuch fenti-" ments ingrafted in my heart, of giving the " preference to any other family? though I " acknowledge myfelf greatly obliged to the " lady for honouring me with her notice; and " would do any thing to ferve her, confistent " with my duty to dear Mrs. Jeffon." The Colonel, observing her eyes overflowed with tears of gratitude, cried, " Enough, my dear " Miss Murrells, upon this subject; we need " not fuch tender affurances of what the whole " tenour of your conduct evidences: I rejoice " at your meeting with this friend; but, may " I not be favoured with her name?" " My " dear, fays Mrs. Jeffon, I will take upon me " to answer your question. When we had " conveyed Frank to school, his master was so " obliging to offer to attend us to Windsor, " in order to flew Miss Murrells the castle; " accordingly we went, and whilft she was at-" tentively regarding the paintings, I defired " her to turn her eyes to two ladies who enter-" ed the gallery (attended by a gentleman) " one of which, in my opinion, eclipfed them " all. After looking upon these strangers, I " observed her countenance change, and with " great emotion, she faid to me, " They are "Sir Charles and Lady Farewell," the lady " was now advanced pretty near us, with her " eyes fixt upon the portrait of the dutchess of "Cleveland; and I, willing to make her old " acquaintance ito-

lef-

And

ntithe

h I

the

and tent

The

with

dear

eed

hole

oice may

My

me had

s fo

for,

tle;

at-

ired

ter-

nan)

nem

s, I

with

are

ady

her

s of

old

nce

" acquaintance known to her, took occasion " to call Miss Murrells by her name; upon " which the lady turned about, and beckoned " Sir Charles; and after a long whisper be-" tween them, they removed up to us, and " faluting Miss Murrells, said, They thought " themselves very fortunate in this acciden-" tal interview, having made great enquiry " after her, and never could obtain any cer-" tain intelligence of her health and fituation. " A conversation ensued between them, in " which I informed them who I was, when " they addressed me in a polite manner, and " intreated me to pass that night at Mrs. " Moreton's house at Windsor (the lady who " was with them) who joined fo heartily in " this request, that we comply'd with it, and " did not return to Eaton as we intended. Sir " Charles told us, that after passing a month " at Bath, they attended Mrs. Moreton to her " house at Windsor; where she proposed slay-"ing a week, before she went to her town " one. Lady Farewell took Miss Murrells " aside, and in the tenderest manner, mention'd " the concern she had felt from the account " she had heard of the change in her circum-" stances, and not in private, but before me in-" treated to make her house her home; Sir " Charles seconded this request with great " earnestness; but, dear Bell, declined the of-" fer, and after expressing the highest regard " for us, declared she was as happy as she " could wish. However, I have given my " promise that she shall attend them down to " Cheshire

"Cheshire for a few months, if no unforeseen " accident interveenes. This morning Sir " Charles, who is an early rifer, walked into " the town by five o'clock, and about ten his " lady fent to defire our company in her dref-" fing room; where we found her accompanied " by a young woman who looked pale and in-" disposed, sitting with a bed gown on; ima-" gining she was some of Mrs. Moreton's fa-" mily, who had been too ill to appear at sup-" per, I expressed as much to Lady Farewell; " but she told me, that she never saw her 'till " this morning, tho' her relations had been " long known to Sir Charles. This raifed or my curiofity to know who she was; after " breakfast, her ladyship desired her to go into " a bed, faying, I am fure, Madam, you have " great occasion for rest after the fatigue you " have gone through. She reply'd, she was " much obliged to her, and would be glad to compose herself; upon which she retired to " a bed chamber, attended by her ladyship, " and Sir Charles made his appearance in the " dreffing room; of him I demanded who the " stranger was, and he was fo obliging as to " relate the following particulars concerning . her." who my waying at to and turcaca to anake har bours mer mount of

" Charles liveous the this arraped white great

Inches and the constant and the best and

Situation, declared the nurses in hippy as the

-jo substances to depth with need transferd

Chellence

variable med the distribution of the P.

han a

"]

" Fr

" ma

ot o

u to

" his

" to

" ac

" hir

" tw

" di

" aft

" an

" de

" ye

" to

" WC

" th

" m

" th

a Ita

" ful

" da

" m

" fer

" Bu

" ag

" WI

C H A P. VIII.

Miss Francis's story is related.

"HE name of the person you enquire " after, Madam, said Sir Charles, is " Francis; her father was an honest worthy " man, who had about one thousand pounds " to begin the world with, and was once clerk " to an attorney, but his master dying before " his clerkship expired, and having neglected " to enroll his indentures, he was incapable of " acting in that capacity. My father knowing " him, made him his steward, a place worth " two hundred pound a year; which trust he " discharged with great fidelity. Some time " after he was in that capacity, he married; " and the birth of this daughter occasioned the " death of his wife. He survived her twelve " years, and proved the most indulgent parent " to the child, when he was taken out of the " world by a malignant fever, which it was " thought he caught by a close attendance on " my father, who died a few weeks before of " the same distemper. I was at that time in " Italy, otherwise I think he would have con-" fulted me in the provision he made for his " daughter. At the first appearance of his " malady, being apprehensive of the effect, he " fent for an attorney to fettle his affairs; " Burly by name, a man about fifty years of " age, of reputed integrity and wealth, with " whom he had been long acquainted. He " made

Sir into his lref-

feen

inmafa-

fupell; 'till

ifed ifter

into ave you

was d to d to

hip,

the s to ning

291

P.

er it

11 2

er th

a tl

" fa

" b

" ge

" th

" te

" in

a tie

" m

er na

" to

is yo

" cr

" C

" th

" th

" OV

" Wh

" wh

" fai

" ce

" yo

" to

" giv

" wh

"Ib

" urg

" and

" afk

er made him fole executor to his will, and " guardian to his child, to whom, as I had " heard, he left near three thousand pounds, " At my return from abroad, I enquired after " this girl, and was informed that her guardian " had placed her at a school to finish her education. Mr. Burly left our neighbourhood " foon after, and went to refide near London. " From which time I never faw him, 'till this " morning I observed him to drive into an inn " yard in a chaife; the horses seemed to have " been hard drove, and he was accompanied by a young woman, who appeared very odde ly habited for travelling, having no hat or " covering on, but a loofe gown and a night cap; she was in tears, and seemed in the ut-" most distress. This object occasioned me, " who immediately recollected Burly, to step " into the inn, and wait for their alighting; " I then went up to him, and demanded if any " accident had happened to them upon the " road, to discompose his fellow traveller? he " reply'd, No, Sir; but girls are very apt to " whimper when any thing croffes their hu-At these words she lifted up her eyes streaming with tears, cast a look to-" wards him, and shaked her head. Notwith-" standing her disorder, I thought I could dis-" cern a likeness of my father's steward in her " face, and conjectured she must be his ward; " upon which I asked him if she was not Miss " Francis, he answer'd, Yes; I then went up " to speak to her, but instead of replying to " the compliment I made her, she flung herself " into

and

had

nds.

fter

dian

du-

ood

lon.

this

inn

ave

nied

dd-

ro :

ight

utme,

sep

ng;

any

the

he

t to

hu-

her

10-

dif-

her

rd;

Miss.

up

to

rself

into

" into a chair in the room we were got into, " and fainted away. Alarmed at this, I called " the landlady to her affiftance, and she a lit-" tle revived; but continuing to fall from one " fainting fit to another, I advised she might " be carried up to a bed: Burly would have " gone with her, but I forcibly withheld him; " thinking she would rather chuse to be at-" tended by persons of her own sex; accord-" ingly she was carried up stairs, and that mo-" tion brought her enough to herself to de-" mand of the hostess where she was, and my " name; having received an answer, she said " to the woman, Oh! dear, good Madam, if " you have any compassion for a distressed " creature, help me to the speech of Sir " Charles Farewell, unknown to the wretch " that brought me here; you may perceive by " the figure I make, that I am here against my " own consent. She then told the woman, " what her father had been to our family. "The landlady hearing this, came to me, " who was discoursing with the guardian, and " said, There has been an affair happened con-" cerning one of your honour's fervants, fince " you came to Windsor, that I would be glad " to acquaint your honour with, if you would " give me leave. Upon this I left the room, " and she kept in sight of it whilst she related " what Miss Francis had said. Hearing this, " I began to imagine she must have some very " urgent reason for making such a request; " and defired the hoftess to tell Burly (if he " asked for her) that she would not disturb Vol. II.

ec f

ec F

" C

" 0

ec a

" 9

e ti

" p

ce h

ec 0

" d

ce h

ou d

ec a

ce re

66 C

ec h

ec h

er fo

ec W

er A

cc w

e fa

11 a

" W

er h

" lo

ic ac

" g

er a

**

"her; and to desire Miss Francis to attend " her a back way to Mrs. Moreton's, where " my wife was, who would hear what she had e to fay. With these orders and a guinea, I " dispatched the woman, having wrote a note " to inform my wife who the stranger was, " and to beg her to detain her 'till I return'd. ce I examined Burly as to the occasion of his " ward's disorder, and he reply'd, She is a " perverse huffy, and refuses to marry the man " I have chose for her, and she had got into " an improper acquaintance; I went to fetch " her to my house in order to introduce her " into a more reputable one; when she oppos-" ed my design, and would not suffer herself " to be dressed in a manner proper for a joureney. I then demanded from whence they " came so early? he answer'd, from Henly. " Not content with this reply, I stept to the " hostess, and ordered her to enquire of his " coachman, how far his mafter had come this " morning? and to return her answer in writ-" ing, when I rang, for I did not chuse to " leave the guardian long. The officious " landlady executed my commission, and sent " in these lines sealed up when I rang, " In " obedience to your honour's commands, I " have asked the coachman, and he sais he set " out about twelve last night, and drove thirty ! miles without baiting; and, moreover, that " the lady was forced into the chaile; she is now safe at Mrs. Moreton's," Upon perus-" ing this note, I perceived Burly had deceived me, and his whole behaviour being very " fuspicious

nd

ere

nad

, I

ote

as,

'd.

his

a

an

nto

tch

her

ol-

felf

ur-

ney

lly.

the

his

his

rit-

to

ous'

ent

In

, I

fet

irty

hat

e is

rul-

iv-

ery

ous

" suspicious, I was impatient to hear Miss "Francis's account of his proceedings; yet " could not tell how to leave him, till I thought " of introducing the topick of Canning and " Squires, having luckily in my pocket, the " pamphlets which are both faid to contain " authentick, tho' I find give quite contrary " accounts of that intricate affair. These I " gave him to peruse, and beg'd he would " give me his opinion of them when I re-" turn'd; for I must be obliged to step to the " people of the house, to enquire into the be-" haviour of the servant the hostess complained " of; this was about nine o'clock, and he was " defirous of waking his ward, and purfuing " his journey; but I told him, if he offered to " disturb her till noon, I should think he had " a design of injuring her health, and should " resent it; upon which he promised not to " call her till I thought proper, and I believe " had no notion of my suspicions. When I " had fixt them to reading, I came here and " found Miss Francis conversing with my " wife; to whom she had begun to relate her " flory, which I defired her to continue; upon " which, she said, When she was sixteen, her " guardian removed her from Ichool, and be-" ing a widower, put the management of his " family chiefly under her direction for a year, " and then recommended a nephew of his, " who he intended for his heir, to her for a " husband; but she, knowing this young fel-" low to be an abandoned libertine, refused to " accept of him, and was continually reized P 2

" t

ec n

ec t

er 6

ec t

e t

ec f

ec 1

cc. C

" C

ec k

ec]

cc y

ec T

ec n

ec h

" E

" F

er f

er a

ce r

ec f

cc i

ec |

66 V

AL 9

ec }

· (c.)

66

" by his uncle upon that head, 'till she post-" tively told him she never would comply with " them; which fo enraged him, that he fent " her to board at a poor cottage in Oxford-" shire, with a female relation of his, who was " a dependant upon him. Here she was kept a close prisoner, and the use of pen, ink and paper denied her, never being permitted to " flir out of the fight of the woman who had the care of her. After paffing a month in " this manner, in which time she had seen the " face of no human creature but her governess, " and a little girl, that was kept for her fervant: " Her guardian came to make her a visit, and " contrary to her expectations, behaved to her " with great lenity, never mentioning his nep-" hew the first day of his arrival; which en-" couraged her, on the following one, to beg " him to remove her from the confinement she was under; saying she found it as prejudicial to her health, as to her peace of mind. In ce answer to this request, he declared it was " quite against his inclinations to give her any uneafiness; on the contrary, said he, I " would gladly purchase your affection, at the " price of all I am worth. She reply'd, It " would be no difficult matter to gain her " esteem, as he muit be sensible by her beha-" viour to him, before he urged her to marry " his nephew, she regarded and obeyed him as " a parent; and if he would be so kind never " more to importune her upon that subject, she " should ever have such an affection for him " as he defired. Can you then love me, my ce dear

of

ith

rd-

was

ept

and

to

nad

in

the

ess,

nt:

and

her

ep-

en-

oeg

fhe

cial

ln

was

her

, 1

the

lt

her

ha-

rry

as

ver

she

im

my

tar

" dear Jenny? cry'd he. I shall indeed, re-" turn'd she, respect you as a father, though I " never can as an uncle; he answer'd, Well! " possibly I may endulge your humour, but "then you must hearken to another proposi-" tion which I have to make; I love you, my " dear girl, as well as ever your father did, " though I am not fo old as he, my dear; and " think as you are of age to reflect upon the " fituation of your affairs, it is proper you " should no longer be ignorant of the purport " of your father's will, which I have brought a " copy of for your perusal; you perhaps don't " know that he made me fole executor, and " left you entirely at my disposal, both as to " your person and fortune; for, provided you marry against my confent, you cannot com-" mand a shilling, the whole in that case he " has bequeathed to me, and my heirs. She, " greatly aftonished at this intelligence, ful-" pected the truth of it, and cry'd, It is im-" possible my father should in his senses, make " fo absurd a disposition of his effects; you " cannot imagine, if I am capable of reflection, " as you fay, that I can credit fuch an unnatu-" ral ftory. My dear, reply'd he, I am not " furprised at your discrediting my bare word " in fuch an affair, but here it is proved in " black and white, shewing her a parchment, " which she eagerly snatched out of his hand,. " and to her great concern, was convinced he " had not afferted a falfity. Vexation tied " her tongue, whilft his went on, My dear " Jenny, fays he, you cannot now question my P 3 6. veracity 3

er fa

ec B

" O

" d

" ft

" p

" to

" th

d d

ce m

" fo

e Ca

" th

cc W

et el

" ol

u W

" de

u pe

e CC

u he

" ar

a di

cs ar

" di

a th

« veracity; however, this disposition is not fo " unaccountable as you feem to imagine, your of father knew what he did; and being defirous of an alliance with me, no doubt took this " method to procure it. Yet, I must own, if " he had not been well affured of my honesty, " he would have been to blame to throw fuch " a temptation in my way; fome guardians " would have taken the advantage of engrof-" fing his money, by resisting every match " that offered, and kept you upon the annuity " which you fee I am to pay you when you " come of age. I fee nothing of any fuch " thing, return'd she, neither can I tell how " to look over that cruel parchment. He " then directed her eyes to a part that expres-" fed, if she refused any husband her guardian " should prudently recommend to her, and " chose to remain single, at the age of twenty one " he was to pay her forty pounds a year during er her natural life; which, at her death, was to revert to him and his heirs. The tears " streaming from her eyes at this, he wiped " them off as they fell, and faid, You perceive " the extent of my power, but I have more " generofity than to defire you to live unmar-" ried upon that account; and would have " bestowed you on my nephew meerly to " put you into possession of what the law will " entitle me to, if you were rashly to engage in wedlock without my approbation. But " fince I find you cannot be brought to ap-" prove of him, if you will agree to another " scheme, I will instantly surrender up your " father's

t fo

our

ous

his

fty,

ich

ans

of-

tch

ity

UO

ich

ow He

ef-

an

nd

ne

ng

to

ars

ed

ve

ere

ar-

SY

to ill

ge

ut

P-

er

ur

" father's effects to you. And what is that " pray? said she, a very easy talk, answer'd "Burly, it is but to love a man fome years " older than yourfelf, who doats upon you to " distraction; It is not so easy a task as you " imagine, reply'd his ward, to love an utter " stranger; but if you will take me from this " place, and bring me acquainted with the " person you recommend, I shall be better able " to give you my fentiments. I must have " them, return'd he, before you quit this " house, since you are no stranger to me, my " dear, tho' your unexperience, and regarding " me as much older than I am, has kept you " fo to my passion for you, which was the oc-" casion of my proposing to you my nephew; " thinking if you rejected so young a man, " you might possibly not be averse to me; " what fay you? Can you have gratitude " enough to bestow your affection upon me, " who would part with my whole fortune to " obtain it? I insist upon your answer. His " ward, alarmed at this speech, and the free-" dom with which he forced a kiss from her, " knew not what to reply; she feared to exas-" perate him by a peremptory denial, and yet " could not endure the thoughts of passing " her days with a man, who, notwithstanding " an appearance of outward fanctity, she had " discovered to be very loose in his morals, " and knavish in his dealings; for, as to the " disparity of their years, she solemnly declares " that would have been no objection to her; destitute, as she thought herself of friends,

" g

cc w

a di

« O

a ne

cc W

" p

a re

er us

" W

" ye

ce na

" vi

" m

" fu

" hi

" to

" aj

" le

" T

ee th

es fh

" fh

" CE

" W

" CC

ec ra

" m

" ar

" as

a b

" in

" fhe remained filent, till he pressed her again to reply; she then plucked up the courage " to fay, I have heard you so often protest " against marrying again, that I am at a loss " to know whether you are in jest or earnest, " but I hope the former; and should think " myfelf extremely obliged to you, if you " would not infilt upon me faying more, " than that I have no defire to become a wife, " and had much rather live upon the annuity " fpecified in that unkind will. I cannot " blame you, answer'd he, for being desirous " of preferving your liberty, and have too " great an affection for you, to feek to deprive " you of it; but we can love, my dear girl, " without entering into bonds; what I propose " would render me happy, whilft you should " remain free, and absolute mistress of my " heart, and the money your father left, every " farthing of which I will generously religh " into your own power, the moment you con-" fent to live with me as I defire; explaining " himself more fully, she perceived to her inexpressible amazement, he sollicited her to become his mistres; which she resented so " highly as to call him villain. He, no daunted at this, repeated the odious proposal, tell-" ing her he apprehended her chief objection, was endangering her reputation in the eye of the world; but, to fecure that, he had " concerted the following scheme. My nep-" hew, said he, entirely depends upon my " bounty, and would be ready to confent to s any proposition by which he might be a es gainer; gain

age

tell

los

reft,

ink

you

ore,

vife,

uity

not

rous

too

rive

girl,

pose

ould

my

very

fign

con.

ning

in-

r to

d fo

int-

tell-

eye

had

iep-

my

to

e a

ier;

" gainer; he has lately disobliged me, but I " would forgive him, and part with five hun-" dred pounds to convey him to a diffant part " of the world, from whence he shall engage " never to return to molest us, provided you " will but fuffer the form of matrimony to " pass between you; and the moment the ce-" remony is performed, he shall bid adieu to " us; I will have a deed of gift drawn up, in " which he shall make over your fortune to " your disposal, ready for him to sign, the in-" stant the parson has given you a right to his " name; you and I may retire to this private " village for a few weeks, and then return to " my house as my niece, and nobody can be " furprifed at your living with me during your "husband's absence, or of my fondness for " his wife; who, it shall be given out is gone " to sea. By this method you may keep up " appearances amongst your acquaintance, and " lead a life of freedom, ease and pleasure. " To this she reply'd, That could he bestow " the treasures of the East upon such terms, " she would reject them with abhorrence, and " should prefer a life of indigence and inno-" cence to being his, now she was acquainted " with his principles, even in a legal way, and " contempt and beggary would be her choice, " rather than to live with the most agreeable " man upon earth in a criminal one. " answer occasioned a reply from him, which " as it confifted of ridicule on virtue, and li-" bertine expressions, I will not repeat. Find-" ing she was not to be influenced in his fa-" your

% a

" fo

" pl

" an

" yo

"T

" hi

" ab

" up

ce tic

" de

" he

" fo

ec in

er tie

tt W

" he

ec in

" fa

" W

« W

" N

c b

e in

« ar

" to

" m

er h

" fa

" ir

" to

" n

" W

" W

vour by fuch arguments, he proceeded to " threats, and told her, if she would not comof ply with his defire, he would make use of " the authority her father had bequeathed to " him, and deprive her of the liberty of coner verfing with any other man. She declared, " fhe would fubmit to any confinement, rather " than be his upon any terms; and flung out " of the room, making the best of her way to " her chamber; whither the woman, under " whose care he had put her, followed her. She flipt off the drefs she had been in, and " put on the disabille which she usually wore " in a morning; venting many bitter exclaima-" tions against the treachery of her guardian; " and earneftly imploring his coufin's affiftance to escape from the house in the night,-" faying the would wander about till fome good " Christian afforded her a place of refuge, and was afraid of nothing fo much, as remaining in his power. She was fo importunate with the woman to aid her in her escape, that she answer'd, She would willingly connive at it; but if Burly knew the was accessary to it, he would ruin her, for she depended upon him for the bread the eat; yet if the would flay "till he was gone, and could contrive any way to get out of the house without acquainting her with her delign, she would or promise not to apprize him of her escape, cill she should inform her she was in a se-" cure asylum. Her guardian who had listened at the door, and over heard this conference, now burst into the room, faying, with " a frown 1 to

om-

e of

d to

con-

red.

ther

out

y to

ider

her.

and

vore

ma-

ian;

nce

,-

DOC

and

ing

with

fhe

it;

, he

him

Itay

any

ac-

fuld

ape,

1e-

ten-

nfe-

vith wa " a frown to his cousin, I will give you the in-" formation you require, when I have her in a " place of fafety, which I hope will be in four " and twenty hours; for fince I know both " your minds, I am determined to part you?" "The moon shining very bright, he order'd " his servant to put to, whill Miss Francis " abandoned herfelf to lamentations, and put " up ejaculatory prayers to heaven for protec-"tion; his cousin implored his pardon, and " deprecated the wrath he denounced against " her, for encouraging his ward to elope. As " foon as his chaife was ready, he took her up " in his arms, notwithstanding all her entrea-" ties, that he would at least let her stay till it " was day, or permit his cousin to go with " her, and placed her in the chaife; not wait-" ing till she could change her dress. She " faid, they never flopt till they arrived at "Windfor, when the coachman declared, he " would go no further without baiting. This, " Madam, is the story Miss Francis has just " been relating to us, and I think it a duty " incumbent upon me to afford her protection, " and am determined to oblige her guardian " to produce her father's will; as I find sinister " means has been used both to deprive her of " her fortune and her virtue. Sir Charles now " faid, he thought it was time to return to the " inn, least the guardian should be impatient " to see his charge, and imagined it would be " no difficult matter, after his journey and " watching to lull him to fleep, by prevailing " with him to drink a little freely; and by that

" W

a I

" ch

" pr

" W

ar ar

e co

" fe

" B

" m

" th

" ra

" in

" de

" wl

" ex

" he

" for

" C

" at

" wo

" ret

" be

" to

" no

" thi

" pro

" da

" fur

Vo

" means they might gain time to remove the young woman out of his reach. Accord-" ingly he return'd to Burly, with whom he " staid an hour, and ply'd him so closely with " champaign, a liquor he was extremely fond " of, that he foon effected his defign, and had " him put to bed. When he came back to us " he found Mr. Moreton ready to receive " him. To that gentleman, who was a coun-" fellor, he imparted the case of Miss Francis, " and he advised that Lady Farewell should " go to her, and persuade her to chuse another " guardian immediately, as no time was to be " loft, and he was ready to adjust the ceremo-" nials of that affair. The young woman " being made acquainted with this proposi-" tion, was highly pleased with it, and having " fome hours fleep arose, and before a proper " number of witnesses, in due form, made " choice of Sir Charles; who declared he " would bring Burly to account for the will, " and the disposition of Miss Francis's effects. " By that time this affair was fettled, it was " four o'clock, and Sir Charles would not fet " down with us to dinner, 'till he had been at " the inn to enquire after Burly, whom he " found just risen from bed, and preparing to " depart; on the fight of Sir Charles, he alked " if he thought Miss Francis was not by this " time sufficiently rested? Sir Charles reply'd, " I hope she is; but I came to inform you, " that you will have no more occasion to take " a midnight ramble with her, fince she is " safely lodged with the wife of her guardian. " What

the

rd-

he

vith

ond

had

us

ive

un-

cis,

uld

her

be

no-

nan

oli-

ing

per

ade

he

rill,

cts.

was

fet

at

he

to to

ked

this

,'d,

ou,

ake

18

an. hat

"What do you mean, Sir Charles, cry'd he? "I mean return'd he, That as the has made " choice of me for her guardian, she shall be " protected against the vile attempts of a man " who has too long imposed upon the world, " and would have ruined an innocent orphan " committed to his care, had not providence " fent her a deliverer in me; but be affured, " Burly, I will discharge the trust she has given " me, and secure her against your frauds for " the future. At this speech Burly swore and " raved like a madman, but Sir Charles fend-" ing for Mr. Moreton, gave him sufficient " demonstration of what he had afferted; upon " which, after having bestowed many bitter " execrations on Miss Francis, he said, Though " he could not secure her person, he would her " fortune; That we shall try, reply'd Sir " Charles, I am determined, let the affair be " attended with ever fo much expence, to fee " to the bottom of it, and expose to all the " world such villainous proceedings. At end-" ing these words he left him, and upon his " return to us, made this report: He sais, he " believes, he shall have a good deal of trouble " to make him refund her due, but is refolved " to prosecute the affair to the utmost. " not pretend to describe the joy that appear-" ed in the young woman's countenance at " this intelligence; or the gratitude she ex-" pressed for Sir Charles and his lady. They " are to bring her to town with them in a few " days, and then you will see her, and hear the " further proceedings of her present guardian VOL. II.

"dinner, if I had not had a great desire to see the young creature out of her trouble." Mrs. Jesson having concluded the story, the Colonel applauded the generous and resolute behaviour of the baronet, and then gave her Mr. Hinsum's history, and to her great satisfaction inform'd her, that the legacy which Mrs. Goldson received was very considerable, and discoursed some time upon that subject; but, as I imagine the perusal of this long chapter may have had the same effect upon the reader, the journey had upon the ladies, I will close it, wishing him a bon repos.

C H A P. XI.

Divulges the purport of two letters, and an ac-

AT this juncture Mr. Manly had no less than three families impatiently expecting to see him, and would willingly have obliged them all; and intended to have waited on Miss Murrells upon her return from Eaton, if the following letter had not demanded his presence in another place.

To Mani

e yo

16 10

" pt

" in

" fit

" an he for tir

" fee " ch

a lr

" wo

To William Manly, Efq;

Jewruesalum Coffee House.

SIR,

by

fee e."

the ute

her tif-

ich ole,

et;

ap-

the

will

ac-

less

ged Aiss

the

"HOPIN you will not be ofended if I shood go beyon my latitude in given " you this trubell, I tend this with my fervis " to let you knowe my father fays he will not " put in his ore; but sins I am not mindded to " mary for luker, I may stere what coarse I see " fitten, fo I purpuss to be mared to morrow " morning to Peggy, at her parrishe church, " and shood be glad if you wood come and be " her father as you promist. I haled the par-" fon yestarday when he was rigged and set-" ting sale for Lambeth; and he says he will " keep a look out for us by elevin. I hop to " fee you by that tim; if so be your mind as " chept about, be pleefd to let us know, that "I may get another father. - The old gentile " womman and Peggy fend their commanda-" tions, all from

Your honourd frend tel deth,

and most obedant servant,

TIMOTHY HARDY.

Inelegant as this epistle may appear, Mr. Manly had conceived so great an opinion of Q 2 the

er I

"]

ec 1

" V

"

" t

cc a

ce h

" ti

« n

" p

u e

u fe

T

paffe

prog

mari

limp

bride

was

an an

the blunt honesty, and other valuable qualities of the inditer, that he attended him and his bride to church the next morning, and return'd with them and their mother to dine at the house of the latter; when he presented Mrs. Hardy with a handsome piece of plate, and some few precepts, calculated for the state she was enter'd into, and very proper to be annexed to those lately addressed to the toasts of Great Britain; but as I cannot recollect his expression, so as to give them in his terms, or those of the ingenious author above mentioned, the reader must excuse my repeating them. After dinner Mr. Manly beg'd leave to make an excursion to Colonel Jesson's, engaging to return to supper. When he arrived there, he found none of the family at home, and retired to a coffee-house, from whence he wrote this letter.

To Miss Murrells, &c.

"YOU are not, dear Madam, the first fair lady who has been deceived by the appearance of a ribbon, into a salse opinion of the wearer; but I could have informed you (if you were not become such a gossip) the person who caused your late alarm, was not the recreaunt knight, you have so much reason to dread and despise, but one of a more gentle order, who has undergone as heavy a penance, in a long exile from his cbdurate sair, and native country, as any illustrious hero that owes his being to romance.

" mance. This extraordinary gentleman F " have had an interview with, which has fur-" nished me with materials for a conference " with you upon my return from Hampstead, " whither I am obliged to go to-morrow. I " should have imparted this intelligence in " the morning, had not I been engaged in the " agreeable office of giving Miss Hill to an " honest and suitable husband. I hope the " time is approaching when you will permit " me the like honour, and that you will believe " me, when, with great fincerity, I protest no " parent would receive more satisfaction in " properly disposing of a deserving and belov-" ed child, than you would, in that case, confer upon,

Madam,

ies

his

n'd

the

rs.

and

she

ex-

of

ex-

10

ed,

m.

ake

to he

red his

fair

ion ned

lip)

was

uch

fa

as

his

any

10-

ce.

Your faithful friend,

and most obedient servant,

WM. MANLY.

This epiftle he dispatched to the Colonel's, and return'd to the bridal house, in which he passed the evening much to his satisfaction; prognosticating the suture happiness of the new married pair, from the similitude and honest simplicity of their dispositions. He asked the bridegroom where he intended to reside? and was answer'd, "If Peggy likes on'r, I would another at Deptford, seeing my uncle lest Q 3

" me a tight house there, ready rigged; for " tho' my land lies near my father, I don't " like to keep a long fide of him, because " mayhap we may fquabble. What fay you, " sweetheart? (turning to the bride.) Pray " don't be shamefaced but speak your mind " afore your father here." She reply'd, His " choice of a fituation to live upon would be " agreeable to her." Now that's kind and " hearty; cry'd the tar, mess! I would go all " the world over for your fake; nay, I would " venture the north east passage; but seeing " you like I should turn landsman, I'll live at " Deptford." Mrs. Hill much approved of this situation for her daughter, and Mr. Manly bad adieu to this happy family, and fet out the next morning early in his coach and fix, with his servants in new liveries for Hampstead.

CHAP. X.

Justice Moody makes his appearance in town.

THE occasion of Mr. Manly's setting forth as mentioned in the preceding chapter, was to fetch Mr. Moody, his sister and daughter to town, where they arrived, and were set down at his house before dinner. The ladies were conducted by Mr. Manly into the drawing room, whilst the justice amused himself with

with
His
an o
Mifs
whic
whil
grea
tion
" tu
" K
" fa
" It:

" ho " di " en " th

" hu " fuj " yo

" ch " M " fri comp

gentl

of the are to of pointie pear'

of withat

for

n't

le

u,

ay

nd

lis

be

nd

all

ıld

ng

at

of

he

th

th

er,

h-

et

cs

V-

lf

with furveying the pictures in one adjoining. His absence afforded the master of the house an opportunity of beginning a conference with Miss Moody, upon a very interesting subject, which he left her aunt to expatiate upon, whilst he went to the justice, who expressed great admiration at the splendor of his habitation; but faid, " If a body may speak their " minds, I don't much fancy one of your pic-" tures; Mr. Manly asked which he disliked? "Why there, answer'd he, pointing to Joseph's " family (a piece the proprietor purchased in " Italy) do but look at that young woman, " how homely she is dress'd; and what an or-" dinary chair she sits on? she has a good look " enough, that she has, but her gown, and the " things about her, feem as if she lived in a " cottage; I must needs say, it is not fit to be " hung in such a handsome parlour; but I " suppose she was nurse to some friend of " yours, and so you had her drawn with the " child." " She was indeed, Sir, reply'd " Manly, nurse to the kindest and most potent " friend mankind ever had." The justice not comprehending his meaning, he explained it more perfectly, and took occasion from the old gentleman's opinion, to expatiate on the folly of those prejudices the generality of the world are too apt to imbibe against the appearances of poverty. From this piece he directed the justice's eyes to the portrait of Herod, who appear'd in his regal robes and dignity; the fight of which inspired him with such veneration, that he cry'd, "Aye! this is something like!

" C

" L

" u

er fh

" b

" th

" m

« in

" ar

" hi

to h

" ar

" ha

er th

ed a

ply,

Man

he b

obta

adva

fuch

" I at

" m

" ci

reply

not I

rupte " no

" CO

again

" this looks grand! I warrant this was an ex-" traordinary clever man." " Be pleased, Sir, " (said Mr. Manly) to turn to the next piece " which will give you an idea of his character." Upon which he cast his eyes on a representation of the flaughter'd innocents, and rough as he was by nature, he could not avoid shewing tokens of humanity, and expressing concern at the cruelty there exhibited, faying, "What you " have faid is right enough, there is no knowing what folks are by the grandeur of their " show; now, I had rather be Gil Moody, a " justice in my own country, than be a king " of all his lands, and have fuch a bloody bit of work to answer for." The found of the dinner bell broke off this conference, and they adjourned to the room where the table was spread; at the upper end of which Mr. Manly placed the justice's fifter, who asked for his niece? he answer'd, She was well, and he expected her to spend the evening with them. Moody hearing this, upon the ladies retiring into another room, faid to Mr. Manly, " thought 'squire, I was to have met Lee here, and was in hopes to have made up matters " with him, but if your kinfwoman comes, she " may put us out of forts." "Not at all, " answer'd Manly, on the contrary, I am per-" fuaded you will like her company. How-" ever, if you approve of it, we will have some " conversation with Mr. Lee, apart from the " ladies." " I think, reply'd Moody, that " motion may be very well, for you must understand, I told all my neighbours at the " club,

Sir,

ece

r.'

ion he

ing

at

ou:

w-

neir

ing

bit

hey

was nly

his

ex-

m.

I m

ere,

ters

all,

er-

-WC

me

the

un-

ub,

" club, and the green, that I was going up to " London to marry my daughter, depending " upon your getting her a husband; and I " should not like to go down again, and look " baulked. However, I told Rose yesterday, " that I would not cross her, and if Lee will " take her according to what I told you, he " may." " Whilst the justice was haranguing " in this manner, Mr. Lee enter'd the room, " and seemed a good deal confused at sight of " him." When the old gentleman moved up to him, and taking him by the hand, faid, "I " am glad to see you young man! I was a little " hafty when I was fick at fifter Severn's, but " I can't bear malice; why you have not had " the manners to ask after Rose." Lee, amazed at this behaviour, could not tell how to reply, or whether he meant it as an infult; Mr. Manly observing his perplexity, and fearing if he betrayed the extreme inclination he had to obtain her, her father would take an improper advantage of his passion, and not part with fuch a fortune as he could afford; faid to him, " I am much less surprized than Mr. Moody, " at your filence upon that head; you have " met with such a repulse from him, as suffi-" ciently justifies the withdrawing your thoughts " from that lady, deferving as she is." Sir, reply'd Lee, I am fo fur-! Mr. Manly would not permit him to finish the sentence, but interrupted him with, "Nay, Sir, you need make " no apology to Mr. Moody for obeying his " commands." Here Lee attempted to speak again, and was again prevented by his friend,

of whom he knew not what to think, "Your " extraction, character, and income, continued " Manly, we well know might entitle you to " a woman of as good fortune, without wait-" ing for a reversion; Mr. Moody is too well " acquainted with the nature of bargains to " wonder, after he has declined the offer you " made, which I must own was too generous " to be fo fliled; you should now be inclined to hearken to the proposal I made you." This speech, added to Lee's assonishment, and gave the old gentleman great offence; but having, like most tyrannical dispositions, an inherent cowardice in his; he was as supple to those whose wealth and power set them above his authority, as he was arrogantly affurning over all who were so unhappy as to be placed under his jurisdiction .- That he did not prefume to shew his resentment otherwise than by contracting his brow, and touching the bell. Mr. Manly demanded the occasion of that motion? "Only, faid he, to fend one of your " men to get a coach, for I find it grows time " for us to be moving." " If you chuse it, " return'd Mr. Manly, it would not be good " manners to detain you, Sir; but I affure you " I shall not fuffer the ladies to quit my house " to night. I believe you don't approve of er my proposal to Mr. Lee; if so, it is at your " option to determine whether I shall introduce " him to the ladies; my niece is with them." " I beg, Sir, faid the lover to Mr. Manly, you will rather permit me to depart, fince Mr. Moody is averse to my being admitted into

of the

" I " ki

" be " ki " ar " if

" yo

Mr.

" M
" fe
" m
" da

" fe " fe " M But

" you you ar

ter'd

woul gain ladie

conf

ur

ied

to

iii-

ell

to

ou

ous

ned

i."

ind

but

in-

to

ove

ing

ced

re-

by

ell.

hat

our

me

it,

boc

rou

use

of

our

uce

vou

Mr.

nto

the

" the same company with his daughter, for " whose fake 1 would willingly endure any " mortification." "No, no, cry'd the justice " I an't against your seeing her, the squire " knows that; I can't devise what makes him " run on in this out of the way talk, except it " be to try my patience; but I'll let him to " know, I can be as generous as he, when I " am in the mind; fo I tell you flat and plain, " if you like Rose better than his kinswoman, " you may have her if you will, and fo I told " him, whatever he means by contradicting " me." Mr. Lee was about to reply, when Mr. Manly stopt him; "I affure you, Mr. " Moody, faid he, my meaning is to do you " fervice; if this gentleman, after he has feen " my niece, should continue to prefer your " daughter, I hope you will be convinced he " merits more with her than your bare con-" fent." "Why, did I not tell you, answer'd " Moody, he should have something with her." But you never told him fo, return'd Mr. Manly, "Then I do now, cry'd the justice, hearkee, " young man, if you can make it appear that " you have got as many pounds, as my fifter " and squire Manly sais you have, I will part " with fome of my land, and you shall settle " what I please upon the girl." Mr. Lee utter'd a protusion of rapturous acknowledgments for this agreeable proposition, and protetted he would agree to any terms: Mr. Manly having gained his point, begged leave to step to the ladies, and inform them of the result of this conference.

CHAP.

C H A P. XI.

Shews the justice in a fright, and reveals a secret.

MR. Manly returned to the justice and Mr. Lee, in less than a quarter of an hour, handing Miss Moody, followed by her aunt, he presented the young lady to her lover, faying, "This valuable young woman is the only " niece I have in the world; and since her fa-" ther is become fensible of your merit, and " disposed to reward it, what I engaged to " give her, when I proposed the match at " Hampstead, waits your acceptance." At this speech the father and the lover cast their eyes upon each other, and seemed lost in amazement; at last the former moved towards his fifter, and faid to her in a whisper, "Why " fifter Severn, the poor gentleman must cer-" tainly be out of his head, these out of the " way things can't be! Rofe, his kinswoman, quotha! Can't we contrive to get her away " from him, and steal out of the house? for I " don't much choose to contradict him, least he " should be mischievous." The lady returned no answer to this but a smile; Mr. Lee remained motionless, with astonishment at Mr. Manly's behaviour, and perhaps was somewhat inclined to impute it to the like cause; however, observing less surprize in the countenances of the ladies, he conjectured they were not of the same opinion; and waited impatiently

ly Mr. desi mov he a ed i by h proa relu was give if he wou perfu woul fatio perfo prev draw behin of w creaf his fi " yo " lac " do " I p " the

" op

" tio

" cor

" the

Heari

arm,

Vo

Ir.

ur,

he

ig,

fa-

nd

to

at At

eir

in

rds

hy

er-

the

an,

vay or I

he

rn-

re-

Mr.

hat

·wc

ite-

ere

nt-

ly

ly for an explanation of these ambiguities. Mr. Manly, remarking the perplexity he had defignedly occasion'd, thought it time to remove it; and letting go Miss Moody's hand, he advanced towards her father, who had feated himself so near his sister, as to be shelter'd by her hoop; perceiving the gentleman's approach, he fell into a tremour, and with great reluctance, and a countenance in which fear was visibly depicted, he was prevailed with to give him his hand; when Mr. Manly told him, if he would favour him with his attention, he would unravel the mystery. The justice, fully persuaded that he had not the use of his reason, would gladly have avoided any farther converfation with him, but the dread of provoking a person in the condition he imagined him to be, prevented him from replying; and gently withdrawing his hand, and crouding his chair quite behind the ladies, he fat in fearful expectation of what would enfue. His aftonishment encreafed when he faw Mr. Manly prefent Lee to his fifter, faying, "I am fure, Sir, you will pay " your compliments to my wife;" "Good "lack! cry'd the justice, jogging her elbow, " do but hear how the poor gentleman raves! "I pity him, poor foul." "I am forry, bro-" ther (return'd the lady) you have so bad an " opinion of me, as to vent such an exclama-" tion; and should rather have expected your " congratulations, and acknowledgments of " the honour done me by fuch an alliance." Hearing this he ventured to peep under her arm, and to look at Mr. Manly, to whom he Vol. II. R faid

et

..

66

15

« I

16 (

ec 1

.. 2

" (

es }

" (

ce }

thei

lad

ful

drei

fenf

rant

fion

ings

had

his d

his 1

tude

turn

her t

" de

" oi

a th

e fh

" be

ic m

es th

er al

faid, "What a shame! you arn't married toge. "ther, are you?" "Indeed, Sir, we are, an-" fwer'd Manly, and have been some time; " and fince this lady has done me the honour to make choice of me for a companion for " life, I must for the suture take the liberty to se call you brother." "Nay, nay, reply'd " Moody, you may do so if you please; and if 46 you are in your fober fenfes, I shall be glad " to claim kindred with you: But wherefore " did you make fuch a fecret on't? You were 45 both at years of discretion, my fister there is se fifty, and I heard you fay you were nigh " upon threescore; so that nobody could gain-" fay you, if you thought fit to marry." Mr. Manly upon this told him, how he became acquainted with his lady, and that having been formerly very happy in the marriage state, he was defirous of fecuring to himself the company of a prudent, fensible friend; which he thought was never so likely to be obtained as by such an affinity, provided there was not too great a disparity in the years and dispositions of the That the privacy he had observed, was occasioned by her request, who thought it, continued he, " The best method to procure vour confent to the match with Mr. Lee, being willing he should owe that rather to " his intrinsic merit, than to the fortune which "I shall bestow upon him; and at the same " time to put his constancy and her duty to the test. I have happily found these ends s answer'd, and heartily congratulate you on " the proof Mr. Lee has given of fuch a fincere

" fincere regard for your daughter, as opens ge. " the fairest prospect of happiness; and likewise an-" on the young lady's obedience, who has vone; " luntarily suffered the greatest uneasiness of our " mind, in rejecting the fight and corresponfor " dence of fo deferving and esteemed a lover, y to " merely from a sense of duty; for I solemnly lv'd " affure you, she was until this day, ignorant id if " of her relation to me, and my intentions in glad " her favour; which Mrs. Manly and I acfore " quainted her with, fince she came into this vere " house." When Mr. Manly had related re is these particulars, the lover returned him, his nigh lady, and the justice thanks in the most grateainful thanks in the most grateful terms; and ad-Mr. dreffed Miss Moody in a tender, modest, and acfensible speech (devoid of all that fulliome been rant made use of frequently upon such occa-, he fions, and wholly unintelligible to rational bepany ings) tending to inform her of the just sense he ught had of the honour done him, and promising fuch his endeavours to promote, as much as lay in eat a his power, their mutual eafe, in all the viciffithe tudes to which life is liable. She having reved, turned a fuitable answer, Mr. Manly said to it 15, her father, "I must remind you, brother, of cure " demanding a further proof of Miss Moody's Lee, " obedience, by infilting upon her appointing r to " the day in which the church ceremony hich " should be performed; a very short time will Came " be necessary for the lawyers adjusting the ty to " materiality of the contract, and I should ends " think fome day next week would be agreeon u " able to Mr. Lee." "Do you hear, Rose ch a " (cries R 2

cere

" (cries the justice) what your new uncle fais? " will you be married next week ?- I wish you " would, because I shall lose a deal of the ottor " hunting season, if I don't get home soon?" Mrs. Manly perceiving her niece somewhat embarraffed by her father's bluntness, turned to him, "I dare believe, says she, Miss Moody " will oblige you; come, my dear! let me name Thursday seven-night." The lover joined in this request so earnestly, that she was prevailed with to answer, " Just as my papa " pleases," "Well, I do please, returned he, " and I wish it could have been to-morrow; " for I know Sir Revel Rattle is down, and he " and his comrades will have destroyed all the " beafts before I shall be able to have any " fport." This affair being fettled, Mr. Manly reminded the justice of taking his pipe, which he had not called for fince he came to town. He replied, " If you'll show me into your little " smoaking room, I don't care if I do take it; " but, I can't spit and spawl here in king " David's face." (Pointing to the carpet, which was indeed very curious, though the figure the old gentleman was so cautious of offending, was not a representation of the pfalmist, but Apollo at his harp in a grove.) The gentleman of the house informing him that he had no room in it, particularly appropriated to that purpose, prevailed upon him to make use of a bason, and pursue his usual custom. Whilst he was filling his pipe, he lamented the loss of his tobacco stopper, which he said, he verily believed was picked out of his pocket by

kno Ma with plea feal " 1" " a " n " fo

Mai that ding love retir

E2/12

68

e 0

« n

Colo

STOR S

TE IT W

uc

or

נינל

at

to

dy

ne

rer

as

pa

ıc,

W;

he

he

ny

nly

ich

vn.

tle

it;

et,

the

of

fal-

The

: he

l to use

om.

the

he

ket by by the highwayman (as he called the fellow that knocked him down). This occasioned Mr. Manly to give him an account of his meeting with the gentleman that rescued him, and the pleasure he expressed upon the recovery of his feal. " He did me a kindness to be certain, " faid the old gentleman, but he had better " luck than I, in lighting upon his goods " again, I am afraid I shall never lay eyes on " my baccostopper, which I value because 'tis " made of a queen Anne's farthing, that I keep " for * antipathy fake, and was at the charge " of putting a filver handle to it, with my " name writ out at full length." Upon this Mr. Manly offered him the use of the deer's leg. that he had received from Tim; whose wedding furnished them with conversation 'till the lover departed, and the rest of the company retired to reft. hearthof the drange in her fiction on and en-

CHAP. XII.

cumilances, added to the remembrance of ber

ing to tenew his acquaintable with act, also

Contains a pacquet of news.

WHILST Mr. Manly's family are repoling, we will recount what passed at the Colonel's, from the time Miss Murrells received his letter; which was delivered to her R 3

It is supposed the justice meant antiquity.

wh

N

a I

no

CO

wa

the

for

affa

god

the

of i

ver

gre

" I

" i

ed

bab

reft

wor

relie

Mr.

"h

ce fe

" g

"5 th

" N

« a

« al

then

and

Signi

at a return from a visit she had made with Mrs. Jeffon to Mrs. Goldfon and Miss Auger, who intended to fet out for the country the following day. The contents of this epiftle, which the communicated to Mrs. Jesson, caused various conjectures in their minds; she had some notion that Mr. Truelove might be the perfor alluded to; yet could not endulge fuch fanguine expectations as Mr. Manly hinted at; the thought there was a probability of that gentleman's being returned, and that some chance might have thrown him in the other's way; but if he was the person that received such a repulse from the Colonel's servant, she feared (some time being elapsed since that affair happened, and no further enquiry had been made after her) that whatever favourable intentions he had towards her, upon his first arrival, such a reception, and the accounts he must have heard of the change in her fituation and circumstances, added to the remembrance of her former behaviour, would deter him from feeking to renew his acquaintance with her. So far therefore from being pleased with this account, it afforded her great uneafiness, and ferved to revive ideas in her mind, that she had long been endeavouring to erafe, and to banish that tranquility which the treatment of the Colonel and his lady had occasioned. After paffing a reftless night, and whilst she was in a flate of anxiety and suspence, Mr. Hinsum came to dine at the Colonel's. The old gentleman hearing her name, was very inquisitive after her family, of which the colonel related logista tasem edifici als biloquil el al * what

Irs.

ho

-WC

ich

va-

me

fon

an-

at ;

en-

nce

ly;

1 3

red

ap-

ade

ons

uch

ave

cir-

her ek-

So

ac-

and

had

nish

Cc-

oaf-

n a

um

en-

ive

ited

hat

what he had received from her and Mr. Manly. No fooner did Mr. Hinfum find her father was a Kentish man, than he asked her, if he was not born at a village (which he named) in that county? and whether her grandfather's name was not Richard? To all which she replied in the affirmative. He then defired to be informformed in what manner her father had left his affairs? which she with tears related. The good old man feemed strongly affected with the recital, and he could not prevent the escape of some pearly drops that glided down his filver beard; then casting his eyes upwards, with great emotion he cry'd out, "Thank heaven! "I have lived to find a deferving relation, " when I despaired of ever meeting with one " in the world!" This exclamation fo amazed the ladies, that though they were in all probability, endued with as much curiofity as the rest of Eve's daughters, they could not find words to express it. However, the Colonel relieved them by demanding an explanation of Mr. Hinfum's last speech, " Colonel, answer'd " he, you may remember in the detail I gave " you of my life, I mentioned an uncle that " fent me abroad; that very man was the " grandfather of this young woman, and bro-" ther to my mother, his name was Richard " Murrells." " Oh, Sir, cry'd Miss Murrells, " are you the person that my father was so " afflicted about upon his death bed?" She then mentioned his speech upon that occasion, and being affured Mr. Hintum was the very person, burst into a fresh slood of tears, and faid, algoffich

faid, She wished it had been possible for her dear father, to have been certain of his fafety; as the apprehensions of some violence being offered to him, ruffled him in his last moments. The Colonel, who was no indifferent spectator of this scene, and felt sensations for them both, which neither were able to express, congratulated each on this happy meeting, and gave Mr. Hinfum an explicit account of the young lady's sufferings; representing in the strongest light those which were occasioned by the perfect tions of Lord Courtall; and her merit in preferring the alternative of poverty and diffress with virtue, to grandeur and affluence without it. The good old man highly applauded her conduct, and told her, he defired for the future the would regard him as a tender and affectionale parent, faying he would adopt her for his child, and make the same provision for her, as if the had derived her birth from him. " have, continued he, thank heaven ! acquired " a much larger fortune than is requifite to furnish me with all I defire in this world, and " my expences cannot be equal to the interest " of a moiety of it; the superfluity therefore I " shall infift upon your accepting immediately " my dear child;" taking her by the hand, "You must not refuse me the satisfaction of " feeing part of my substance in the possession " of a person so nearly allied to me, and so de-" ferving of the whole, which I shall bequeath " to you at my death." The condition Miss Murrells's mind was in, at this extraordinary instance of generosity and affection, would be difficult

diffi fille tion fron able kno had. facto ward she l neec conc lenc best near spec. conf the c upor " ar " cl " ec " of " ar

" fo

" VC

« an

" ra

that

confi

her i

The

her

ty;

ng

its.

tor

th,

tu-

ave

ng

geit

er-

in

ress

out

her

ure

ec-

for

er,

C6 [

red

to

and

rest

e I

ely

nd,

of

ion

de-

ath

Tifs

be

ult

difficult to describe; let it suffice to say, it was filled with fentiments of gratitude and veneration; which, as foon as she was able to recover from her furprize, she expressed in words suitable to the occasion, having made her first acknowledgments to that beneficent Being who had influenced the actions of her humane benefactor. -- Mr. Hinfum was fo defirous of rewarding such a meritorious perseverance she had shewn in the paths of virtue, that he needed not the information he had received concerning their affinity to excite his benevolence; yet, what he would voluntarily have bestowed upon such an object, had she been no nearer allied to him than others of the human species, he imagined she had a right to form confanguinity, and therefore would not accept the compliments which the Colonel made him upon his liberality, faying, "Indeed, Sir, they " are misplaced; I do no more for this dear " child, than is her due; she has been depriv-" ed, by the mistaken conduct of her parents, " of the fortune she ought to have inherited, " and what I can give her will not compensate " for their extravagance, and the diffress it in-" volved her in; and for fear of accidents, I " am refolved not to delay making her a repa-" ration." He was so intent upon this scheme, that he fent for a lawyer that evening, and configned over to her ten thousand pounds for her immediate use, and then made his will.-The occurrences of this day were no less ene-

obras vikil errormatic

mies to Miss Murrells's repose than Mr. Manly's letter had been the night before; however, as they must afford more agreeable resections, we will bid her adicu.

CTHAP, XIII.

warding fuch a mer forious persoyerance

-Mr. Haffing was lo defirous of te

knowled and me to that beneficed; Being Who

-0 Mrs. Durant appears.

would vineanule blue w I ISS Murrells was prefented in the morn-IVI ing early by Mr. Hinsum, with the deed which had been made in her favour the preceding evening. She was no fooner in poffession of this gift, than she told the Colonel the was defirous of conveying fome affiftance to Mrs. Durant; who, she was informed, had been robbed by her nephew, and destirute of common necessaries, was still confined by the consequences of the accident to which Miss Murrells owed her escape, and maintained at the expence of the parish in a wretched garret: She therefore thought a visit from her might be deemed an infult, and begged he would be so good to convey her ten guineas and a letter, the purport of which was to assure her, " If she would engage to employ the refidue of her " life in supplicating the forgiveness of heaven " for her past offences; she freely pardoned all

" she had done against her, and would allow

" her the same sum every half year during her

"] bei hin upo Mi OWI fino Col in t gra dyi kno fire her to t mif the fhor fom of, moi ring

vert owr cere

ftole

shar to n ferv not

was

Ir.

W-

re-

0133

fiet

TEW

1757

noi

rn-

the

the

oof-

nel

nce

had

of

the

Aiss

at

ret:

ght

be

ter,

she

her

ven

all

low

her

fe."

" life." This letter and prefent, the Colonel, being directed to her lodgings, carried her himself, and upon delivering them she fell upon her knees in a transport of joy, calling Miss Murrells an angel, and condemning her own vile behaviour to her, which, she said, she fincerely repented of, and recounted to the Colonel the history of herself, which we related in the twelith chapter of the second book. He asked, if she knew what was become of her ungracious nephew? she answer'd, "He was then dying of a wound he had received from an unknown person, that he attempted to rob in the fireet a few days before, as he had informed her by his wife, who had just been with her, to tell her he expressed great sorrow for the misery she sustained by his means, but hoped the would forgive him, as it was impossible they should ever meet again in this world." As some atonement for what he has defrauded me of, he has fent me these trifles to convert into money. Shewing the Colonel a plain gold ring, and another toy, which he suspected to be stolen, and paying her more than the value of them, he took them away with a defign to advertise them, and restore them to the right owners. He told Mrs. Durant, if she was fincere in what she said, he must insist upon her informing him where he might hear of Mackshane's wife, thinking she might be persuaded to make further discoveries that would be of fervice to the world. She reply'd, she knew not where she was to be found, but that she was to be with her shortly, and if she had any previous

previous intelligence of her coming, she would

acquaint him with it. The Colonel defired she would do fo, and then left her to reflect on the different behaviour of her vicious principal, Lord Courtall, to whose family she owed her ruin, and in the profecution of whose service, the had met with a difaster that had very near brought her to her grave, and reduced her to the lowest degree of indigence; yet this noble patron could fuffer her to remain under the most afflicting pains of the body, heightened by the stings of a conscience, still more severely wounded, without granting her a fixpenny piece towards defraying the expence of her cure; or to procure her a morfel of bread where with to fustain weak nature. What a contrast did the conduct of the virtuous and injured party exhibit to her view? Such indeed as awakened in her foul a penitential sense of her own wickedness, and brought her to a fu'l refolution to pass the remainder of her days in offering up expiatory prayers at the throne of grace; and warning others to avoid or refift the temptations she had been deluded by. The Colonel, having made a report to Miss Murrells of the fuccess of his embassy, was shewn a card which had been left in his abfence, and contained, "The compliments of " Mr. and Mrs. Manly to the Colonel, Mrs. " Jeffon and Miss Murrells, requesting the fa-" vour of their company at Mr. Manly's house " to dine on the morrow." When he had perused it, he was asked by the ladies, "Who " could be meant by Mrs. Manly? he reply'd,

of wand pret Mannon-he h

Can

thei

com familifitua that him give about

the

uld

fhe

the

pal,

her

ice,

lear

r to

the

ned

rely

nny

ead onired as her

re-

of

efist

Miss

was

ab-

of

Irs.

·fa-

ouse

pe-Vho

v'd,

No-

"No-body; but it is very probable the fer"vant that had wrote the card had been ac"customed in a former place to insert his mas"ter's and lady's compliments, and did it me"chanically." This answer served for a solution
of what had appeared very mysterious to them;
and they were as fully persuaded from his interpretation, that there was no such person as Mrs.
Manly, as any libertine pretends to be of the
non-existence of that virtue in others to which
he himself is a stranger.—We will pass over the
remainder of this day, and convey them to Mr.
Manly's, where the affair was cleared up much to
their satisfaction.

C H A P. XIV.

Cannon salutes Mr. Manly and the Colonel, and is preparing to go off.

Manly's had paid their congratulatory compliments to the master and mistress of the samily, the Colonel informed Mr. Manly of the situation in which he found Mrs. Durant; and that he had received a note from her to acquaint him that he might see her niece, if he would give himself the trouble to come to her lodgings about six that evening. He then mentioned the trinkets he had purchased, and produced Vol. II.

CC 1

..

10

ee 7

(6]

(()

Col

ord

pre

Ma

ing

deta

fit i

thei

of w

" k

er u

cc 11

ec m

" 0

ce W

" I

" 0

cc W

a h

« er

a h

w p

" C

" pi

te k

te W

" P

them to view; the justice no sooner laid eyes upon one of them, then he declared it was the tobacco flopper that he had loft; here faid he, Sir, pointing to the Colonel, " Look at my " name, tho' the rogue has taken pains to " fcratch it, you may without a deal of learning " make out Gilbert Moody." Upon this the Colonel looked at it more attentively, and faid, with his help he could decipher those words, and delivered it to the old gentleman .- Soon after dinner Mr. Manly was told that Cannon defired to speak with him. Upon which he retired into another apartment to receive him, who the moment he appeared, faid, " He came " to return him thanks for all the favours he " had conferred upon him, and to bid him " adieu, being going with his lord into France, " and could not leave England until he had " paid his compliments to him and Colonel " Jeffon." Mr. Manly then order'd a servant to beg the Colonel would walk into that room; where the valet addressed him in like manner. He seemed to be highly pleased with the thoughts of this trip, and told the gentlemen it was vaftly fortunate at this juncture, adding, " I am in some " hopes of having it one time or other in my " power to return some of the favours you " have honour'd me with, and if ever I should " be a marquis, I am fure I shall never forget " my old friends." At this the Colonel burit into a laugh, "Prithee Cannon, cry'd he, what " have you drank to day?" "Nothing but " chocolate, reply'd the valet, for my lord does or not dine till late to day, I asked that queles tion,

yes

the

he,

my

to

ing

the

aid,

rds.

oon

non

re-

iim,

ame

he

him

nce,

had

onel

vant

om;

ner.

ghts

aftly

ome

my

you

ould

rget

urit

what

but

does

ues-

tion,

" tion, continued the Colonel, as I could not " otherwise account for the absurdity of your " speech; but if you have not been too free " with fome liquor more potent than chocolate, " I should be glad to know what prospect you " have of becoming a man of quality?" The valet was about to reply, when a servant told the Colonel his chariot attended, according to his order; and he being willing to hear Cannon's pretenfions, and yet desirous of seeing Mrs. Mackshane, offer'd the valet a place in it; saying, the business he was going upon would not detain him long, and he might attend him, and fit in the chariot till he return'd to it. During their little journey, he demanded an explanation of what he had uttered; Cannon answered, "I " know your honour will be furprised, but more " unlikely things have happened; and that you " may know I go upon pretty fure grounds, I " must tell you my mother was an Irish woman " of no very great family, and had a brother " who refided in Ireland, and was a mechanick " I must confess of the lowest order; this uncle " of mine, though he could neither read nor " write, kept up a constant correspondence with " his fifter, my aunt Belcher; the person he " employed as his fecretary last week informed " her, that his daughter is at this very time " promoted to be one of the first ladies in the " court of France; and as my coufin is so hap-" pily advanced, I propose making myself " known to her, and folliciting her interest; " which must be the greatest in that nation to procure me something handsome; to which, S 2

*

"

"

66

..

66

23

66

66

CC .

*

te

val

dif

me

difc

Car

ing

ec f

56 7

sc 1

"]

..

" no doubt fhe will chuse a title to be annexed. " as I can without vanity boast of being the top of her family; and she may be proud to ac-" knowledge the only person of any figure in it. "This, Sir, is my scheme, in which if I should " fucceed, I shall be always ready to do your " honour, or Mr. Manly's, any service in my The contents of this speech, and the gravity with which it was uttered, had fuch an effect on the person to whom it was addresfed, that he could not refrain from an immoderate fit of laughter; and finding he had to deal with fuch an incorrigible coxcomb, he thought it in vain to exposulate with him upon the subject; and therefore only reminded him of the Bastile being a much less agreeable habitation than the Fleet. By this time the chariot stopt, and the Colonel was going to alight, when the valet laid hold of his arm and begged him to flay a moment: he made this request with such tokens of fear in his countenance, that the Colonel demanded the occasion of this sudden alarm? "Oh, Sir! answer'd he, did not you " observe that miserable object that passed us " this minute, and went into this house?" " faw, reply'd the Colonel, a ragged creature, " who, I imagine may be a chare-woman to " the people here; but, what is she to the purof pose?—I suppose you are surprised at my " vifiting fuch a place; yet you might know, " that I never think it beneath me to fearch into " the meanest recess, to relieve the distressed or " comfort the penitent." Oh, Sir, cry'd the valet, I know your honour is all goodness! " and

" and I shall remember to my dying day the ed, " kind visit you made me in prison; I did not top " question but you came upon some charitable ac-" defign, yet I little thought you knew any it. " thing of my wife; indeed she makes a most ould " dreadful appearance." "Your wife ! said our " the Colonel, what do you mean? I know nomy "thing of your wife." "Your honour is and " pleased to say so, answer'd Cannon, but I am uch " not mistaken; that is the very woman I was ref-" fo unlucky as to marry; I must humbly take ode-" leave of your honour before you go into the deal " house, for I would avoid her fight." ight " rage! Cannon, cry'd the Colonel, you shall lub-" wait for me; for if it is as you fay, I will make the " enquiry after her; you need be under no aption " prehensions of her running away with you, opt, " whilst you sit in the chariot, therefore I insist the " upon your staying 'till I return; you may to fuch " draw up the canvasses if you chuse it." The valet stood too much in awe of the Colonel to Codisobey these peremptory orders, but the moden ment he enter'd the house he made use of the you blinds. The Colonel found Mrs. Durant in us "[difcourse with the woman which had disturbed Cannon, and was not a little surprised at her fayure, ing to him, "This, Sir, is the wife of my unto " happy nephew, who is just expired; she inourforms me that the things which you purchased my were stolen, though she knows not to whom ow, " they both belong; the ring, she fays, he took into " last Sunday from an herb woman that keeps d or " a stall in Covent Garden market, on her rethe " turn from Islington. I must beg therefore, ess! es Sir, and

66.

"

*

66

66

**

Th

wit

the

fhe

cor

him

live Col

Wh

Can

fo n

but

" F

" h

" m

" g

" Ci

" fi

"

es th

" al

" bo

" Sir, to return you the money for it, that she " may have it again." The Colonel refused to take the money or deliver the ring, faying, he would return it to the right owner, having learnt her name. Then he asked Mrs. Mackshane how long she had been married? she reply'd twelve years. "Have you any evidence or " certificate of your marriage? faid he. I be-" lieve she has no certificate, answer'd Mrs. " Durant, but I and two much more responsible " persons, who are still living, were witnesses of the ceremony being performed at St. Mar-"tin's church.—It is but too true, that she was " ruined by the facal alliance she made with my " nephew." The niece wept during this fpeech, and never lifted up her eyes; and the Colonel perceiving fhe was overcome with forrow, had more humanity than to encrease it by a rough behaviour; he therefore in as gentle terms as possible, told her, he hoped the affliction she was in, arose from a consciousness of having offended the divine Being, rather than a feparation from her wretched hulband: " I am " informed, continued he, that you have de-" luded a gentleman to ruin whom you mar-" ried some months ago, and not only robbed " him of all he was worth, but occasioned his " imprisonment for debts of your contracting: "I have fufficient evidence to prove this, and " could instantly produce the person you have " thus injured, and deliver you up to his mercy; " but, I had rather by a perfuasive method " bring you to a proper sense of your guilt, and " aid you with my advice towards a reformation

fhe

red

. he

irnt

ane

y'd

or

be-

Irs.

ible

ffes

lar-

was

my

this

the

or-

by

atle

lic-

of

na

am

de-

ar-

oed

his

ig:

and

ave

cy ;

od

ind ion of

" of your life, then expose you to the rigour of " the law; therefore if you will in presence of " two witnesses that I shall call up, make oath " of the legality of your prior marriage, I will " not only engage that you shall receive no mo-" lestation from Mr. Cannon; but, if I can " learn that you are once in a way to get an " honest livelihood, and have changed your " manner of life, I will be a friend to you." The wretched creature at this fell on her knees. with all the tokens of contrition, and confessed the fact of which the was accused; affuring him fhe was very ready to obey his commands; accordingly he called up a fervant, and dispatched him to fetch a tradefman whom he knew, that lived in the same street, and before him and the Colonel's footman she took the oath required. When they were dismissed, Mrs. Durant protested she was an entire stranger to the affair of Cannon, but faid her nephew had been guilty of fo many vile actions, that she did not question but this was committed at his instigation; " For, I verily believe, continued she, he drove " her to it; oh! he has been the vileft and " most ungrateful wretch to her!-will you " give me leave, Sir, to relate to you some circumstances of her life, which may pos-" fibly excite your compassion for her, though " she is criminal." "I know none, answer'd " the Colonel, whose condition is so deplorable as those who are in such a state of " bondage to fin; there are none who more " deserve commiseration; I shall therefore

66

..

66

66

66

66

66

...

"

66

66

66 4

.

66

**

" 8

" fay." She thanked him, and proceeded to the narrative which we referve for the next chapter.

C H A P. XV.

of Appaces sound that succelland disposi-

man or based as wit Ally I was to reger to

Contains Mrs. Mackshane's bistory.

" HIS unfortunate woman, faid Mrs. Durant, was the daughter of a gen-"tleman who had a place in the fix clerks " office; and being an only child, her parents " by their care and indulgence proved there " was nothing fo dear to them in this world. When she was about seventeen, she became " acquainted with my nephew, who was an " under clerk in the same office, and knowing " her father to be wealthy, made use of every " artifice to ingratiate himself into her affec-" tions. He was but too successful; and in a " fhort time perfuaded her to elope from her re parents; who, suspecting the affair, had in-" formed her of their diflike to him, upon ac-" count of the loofeness of his morals; for as to the slenderness of his fortune, they de-" clared, if he had been a man of character, " and she regarded him, they would not have withheld their consent. With grief and fhame I must confess I was aided in this se-" duction,

to to ext Irs. enrks nts ere rld. me an ing ery ecna her in-

acr as de-

ter, ave

and fe-

on,

" duction, for such I must call it, and afford-" ed them a refuge in my house 'till we could " bring about a reconciliation with her pa-" rents. A year passed on, and no notice was taken off her by them, when her mother died " of the grief this rash step of her daughter's " occasioned; and her father having quite " discarded her, married to a young woman, " by whom he was likely to have a family. " My nephew disappointed of the fortune he " expected with her, used her barbarously; not only refusing her money to purchase com-" mon necessaries, but even obliging her to " part with her watch, and some few jewels, " which the indulgence of her parents had " furnished her with, before he was expelled " from the office; during his confinement for " the fraud he had committed there, her father " fent a friend to let her know if she would " leave her husband, of whose villainy she had " now a conspicuous proof, he would receive " her into his house, and provide for her as " if she had never transgressed; but positively " declared if she would not consent to break " off all commerce with him, he would never " part with a groat to keep her from starving. " Tempting as this proposition was, and not-" withstanding the ill treatment she received " from my wretched nephew, she was not to " be prevailed upon to agree to it upon fuch " conditions; and return'd her duty with " many acknowledgments to her father for " this condescension; but said, she had too " great a regard for the person she had mar-

ce f

"

"

" I

46 F

c: f

"

ec. (

« e

ci }

"

.. 1

cc }

(6)

"

cc t

"

a l

cc t

" ried, to consent to a separation for ever upon " any terms; and that she was determined to " abide by him at all events, and would not " on any account desert him in his affliction, " I used every argument I could to persuade her to accept her father's offer, not so much, "I will generously confess, from a proper " fense of her advantage as to rid myself of " her incumbrance; for she had been main-" tained at my expence from the time she " came into my house, and I now saw no prof-" pect of her ever being able to repay me; " but all my intreaties were unavailing, she " was so infatuated as to prefer waiting upon " him in a prison to an independant state " under her father's roof. Oh! may all heed-" less young women be warned by the example " her wretched life affords! and not suffer themselves to be seduced by flattering pre-" tenfions of love from a man whose character will not stand the test of such a scrutiny as " the choice of a partner for life demands; " fuch indeed as no girl at fo early an age can " be supposed capable of making; and how " dangerous it is for a young perion, biaffed " by passion, and devoid of experience, to put " herfelf voluntarily into the power of an " abandoned profligate; this instance, and " many the like melancholy ones can evi-" dence? Oh, Sir, what numbers have been " like her undone by the false hopes of being so able to fix the wandering passions of a rake? " for such she well knew my nephew to be; yet, debauched as he was, she run the dreadec ful noc

to

not

on.

ade

ich,

per

of

in-

fhe

rof-

ne;

fhe

pon

tate

ed-

ple

ffer

ore-

cter

as

ds;

can

WOL

ffed

put

an

and

evi-

een

ing

ke?

be;

ad-

ful

" ful risk of uniting herself to him; conjectur-" ing from the supple behaviour of the lover, " she should be able to reclaim the husband; " an experiment that I hope will be no longer " attempted by any woman who would fecure " peace of mind here or happiness hereafter; fince the failure of it must be destructive to " both, as every one who has fallen into this fatal miltake can tellify; though I hope very few have paid so dearly for their imprudence. But to return to my niece's story; when she acquainted her husband with the answer " she had sent to her father's message, and " affured him she would remain with him in a "dungeon rather than defert him in his " distress, he cruelly pushed her from him, " and uttering a volley of oaths and impious " execrations against her and her father, bid " her return to the old rogue, for he never de-" fired to fee her more; upbraiding her with " her poverty, and condemning the step she " had taken in quitting her parents to ruin " him; for fo ungenerously did he express " himself, imputing the crime for which he " was imprisoned to her extravagance, which " he affirmed he had no other means to supply, though I was, as I faid, at all the expence of providing for their board and lodging. " Whilft he was thus cruelly abusing her, the " fon of that earl (whom I can never mention " without remorfe and shame) came to the " prison and set him at liberty. Lord Cour-" tall fixt his eyes upon the weeping wife, and " observed enough beauty in her form to in-" fpire

**

"

thi

"

66

23

60

..

66

ce f

** 2

"

" 1

« I

" 1

"

" 6

" c

11

" 0

" e

ec 1

" d

" th

" is

"I

" 1

" Ve

" W

" fu

" fr

" spire him with a desire to obtain her for a " mistress; the indigence and principles of her " husband, encouraged him to communicate " his defire to him, when he returned to my " house; the base husband agreed to the vile " bargain; but, when he informed her of it, " fhe refolutely refused to perform the condi-" tions. They fat up all night debating the " matter, and at last he terrified her into a " compliance by presenting a loaded pistol, " declaring he was desperate; and if she would " not agree to extricate him out of his troubles 66 by this method, which would also procure " her a maintenance, he would instantly dif-" patch both her and himself, for he was de-" termined not to live to want. This menace " had the effect he intended, and from that es time 'till within these few years, they were " both supported by my lord's bounty, at the expence of her virtue and her ease; which " she has often solemnly protested she never " enjoyed fince. My nephew behaved tole-" rably to her during the time he was in his " lordship's pay; for though he had long with-" drawn his personal visits from my niece, he " employed her husband in seducing other " women, and did not defert him till the " failure of the scheme concerted against Miss " Murrells; from which time he never admit-" ted him into his presence, or granted him " any support. The loss of his lordship's fa-" vour and pay made him renew his threat-" nings to his wife, whom he proftituted for " gain, and frequently obliged her to go with

ra

her

ate

my

vile

it,

di-

the

o a

tol,

uld

oles

ure

dif-

de-

ace

hat

rere

the

ich

ver

ole-

his

ith-

he

her

the

Aiss.

nit-

nim

fa-

eat-

for

vith

nim

" him to houses of publick refort, where he " found he could make money of her." To this Mrs. Mackshane added, "What you have " told this gentleman is very true, I have been " a most abandoned wretch, I may say against " my inclinations, fince I protest nothing but " the fear of death, which my husband was per-" petually threatning me with, could have pre-" vailed with me to behave as I have done. It " was that alone which occasioned the wrong I " did Mr. Cannon; my husband was informed " by the people where he lodged that he was a " foolish young officer who had got some money, " and was endeavouring to add to it by a match " with any lady of fortune; upon this he placed " me in the lodgings where Mr. Cannon found " me, and passed for my brother; we were no " fooner married than I obeyed Mr. Mack-" shane's orders as to the robbery; who having " discovered that he had parted with his com-" mission, thought it not worth my while to " continue longer with him, after depriving him " of all he was worth, but left him to defray the " expences of my lodging and board. " I was to blame to be intimidated with the " dread of what is much more defirable than " the wretched life I lead; and which now he " is no more, I am determined to quit though "I starve; had my father been still living I " should have flown to him for succour, and " verily believe, as my husband is dead, he " would have afforded me a trifle towards my " support; but since he is gone, I have no " friend to apply to, nor any means to procure " my bread." I am truly concerned at this re-Vol. II.

lation, sniwer'd the Colonel, and would do any thing to contribute towards a reformation of your life; thus far I will engage, " If you can " fix upon any honest employment to procure " a maintenance, and will transform your way " of thinking and acting to one more fuited to " the defign for which you were fent into the " world, my protection and affiftance shall not " be wanting to encourage you to persevere in " the only path that can lead you from the final " destruction both of your soul and body. As " an earnest of what I intend to do for you, " here are two guineas; and I desire you would ce tell me what fort of employment best suits " your capacity?" This question could not be immediately reply'd to by the culprit, who was so overcome by the humane behaviour of the Colonel, and fo deeply affected with the consciousness of her own demerit, that it was some time before she could give vent to her acknowledgments. At last she expressed the grateful sense she had of his kind admonitions, and present, and faid, she could earn her living by working at her needle, provided she could be employed; but though she had offered herself to several shops, the character she bore caused them all to reject her, and she knew not where to make application for work. Her benefactor reply'd, "Some time of probation will be re-" quifite to erafe the bad impression your con-" duct has juttly made upon all who are of " good principles: I may be condemned for " too hastily crediting the protestations you " have made of contrition and amendment, but

" ce f " a 10 C " V 66] cc k mil life, hea wot peo plo fho as P the any quii mig aga left

Pro

plea

any

of

can

ure

way

l to

the

not

e in

inal

As

ou,

bluc

uits

not

who

of

the

was

her

the ons, ving d be rfelf used

here

re-

on-

for

you

but

ope

" I hope for your own fake they are fincere: " for if not, I would have you consider what an " aggravation to your other offences such a de-" ception must be deemed by that just Judge " who inspects into the inmost recesses of the " heart, and whose power is adequate to his " knowledge." At this she re-iterated her promiles of making a thorough reformation in her life, and protetted her repentance was fuch as. heaven and he required. He then told her he would make a representation of her case to some people of worth and humanity, who would employ her, and advised that Mrs. Durant and she should take a private lodging, and live as retired as possible; saying, the reputation they had in the world mu't prevent him from making them any more visits; but he should continue to enquire after them, and to supply them with what might help to keep them from want; having again exhorted them to follow his advice, he left them and return'd to his chariot:

C H A P. XVI.

Proves a ring to be no unnecessary appendage to a wife.

CANNON, very uneafy at the Colonel's making fo long a vifit, was extremely pleafed to hear him order the coachman to re-

turn to Mr. Manly's. Upon which he plucked up the courage to ask him if he had heard any thing about his wife? The Colonel reply'd, " I have had a long conversation with her, and " I hope I have made up matters between you; " she gave me a piece of paper to deliver to " you, and I have promised that you should " forgive all that is pass d." The valet, conjecturing by this speech that the gentleman expected he should be reconciled to her, and receive her as his wife, seemed to be under the greatest confusion; however, though he was a good deal afraid of offending the Colonel, this apprehension so affected him that he could not avoid faying, he was determined never to live with such a jade, and that he was surprised his henour could prepefe it. The Colonel not being willing to let him remain under this miftake, produced the paper which contained the confession of her marriage with Mackshane, and Cannon's release from the obligation he thought himself under to her. The perusal of which threw him into fuch a transport of joy that he knew not how to express it otherwise than by bestowing the epithets of noble, generous, and good, very profusely upon the Colonel; who being to pals through the street in which his lord refided, took his leave of him, and fet him down at his lordship's house. - Whilst the Colonel was gone upon this expedition, Mr Manly had taken Mrs Jesson and Miss Murrells aside, and imparted to them what had passed in the interview he had had with Mr. Truelove; begging leave to introduce him at the Colonel's

ar w

fii

to

ol

ac

CC

th 63

fh

as

as th

V T

fo

pa

de

in

W

he

th

P

P

be th

W

th

p n ced

iny

'd,

ind

ou;

to

uld

on-

ex-

re-

the

s a

his

not

ive

his

not

nif-

the

ind

ch

he

by

ind

ho

his

im

0-

nly

de,

the

g-

on

on the morrow, to which the ladies consented; and Mifs Murrells, in return, acquainted him with Mr. Hinfum's generofity to her, but defired he would make no mention of that affair to Mr. Truelove; he promised she should be obeyed, and heartily congratulated her on her accession of fortune. Upon their return to the company they found the Colonel, who diverted them with a relation of Cannon's extraordinary expectations, and the history of Mrs. Mackshane, earnestly recommended her to the ladies as an object of charity; and they unanimously agreed to employ her as a fempstrefs. Upon their return, Mrs. Jesson entered into a converversation with Miss Murrells concerning Mr. Truelove, and faid, she imagined she should foon be deprived of the pleasure of her company; and that however defirous she was of detaining fo agreeable friend in her family, there appeared to fair a prospect of happiness in her accepting of his offer, that she should with inexpressible satisfaction resign her to him; hoping their friendship would still subsist, and that their separation might be as little felt as possible, if it was a match, defired she would persuade Mr. Truelove to reside in their neigh. bourhood. Miss Murrells, having returned her thanks, declared she was not certain the match would ever be affected; but if it was, she thought the fame friendly intercourse might be preserved between them, and that she would never marry unless she could secure that in the manner she desired .- In the morning the Colonel told the ladies he had been in Covent Gar-T 2 den

13

13

**

"

...

..

"

25

66

"

..

ec t

"

«]

"]

"

« e

" t

den market to find out the herb woman from whom Mackshane had stolen the ring, " Hav-" ing been directed to her (continued he), I " went up to her stall, which I found very " flenderly furnished, and demanded the rea-" fon of its making fo poor an appearance?" Upon which she burst into tears and cry'd, "Ah, Sir! I have been very unfortunable, and " have been robbed of all I am worth, and now " am forced to run a tick for the few things " you fee." " Robbed, faid I, by whom? " and what did you lose?" "I don't know " his name, reply'd she, but I have seen the " gentleman many a time, and often, when he " has been bedaubed with lace; and as I was " coming from Islington on Sunday before fun " fet he overtakes me, and fell a talking to me " about my gains; faying, He did not doubt " but I made a pretty penny of my herks; hea-" ven help you! faid I, what can I make? I " can live to be fure, though it is but poorly, " and I should not have been able to do that, " as I am a poor widow and have four children " to maintain, if I had not had a good wedding " ring. Whereupon he asked me what I fold " my ring for? upon which I shewed it him; " fold it, faid 1! no, I would not change it for " no money, though I never wear it but on " Sundays; for every Monday morning I pawn " it to buy herbs, and of a Saturday night I carry the money, and get it back again; and " fo I have maintained myself and my children. " As foon as I had told him so, he pulled out a " knife and fwore he would kill me dead if I " did

m

V-

I

ry

a-

d,

nd

W

13

w

he

as

ın

ne

bt

a-I

y,

it,

en

g

ld

1;

or

n

m

I

1.

a

I

" did not give it him. I cryed and prayed him " not to take it away, for I and my children " must be starved if he did; but he swore he " would have it, and so he had; and ever fince " I have not put a morfel of any thing but dry " bread into my mouth, and much ado I have had " to feed my babes. Howsever, the merchant " I traffick with for my greens has let me have " as many as comes to a crown, which I am to " pay him when I am able." " The innocent " fimplicity with which the poor woman uttered " this, prejudiced me in her favour; and the " cruelty of the wretch who had wronged her " appeared to me in fo strong a light, that I " could not help reflecting on the happiness of " Miss Murrells escape from the power of so " inhumane a villain; I asked her if the ring " she had lost had any motto? " No, and " and please your honour, returned she, but "there is a posey withinfide it; once mine ever " thine." " I could not help smiling at a motto " oddly adapted to a pawn; however perceiv-" ing it agreed with that on the ring in my poc-" ket, and her story with Mrs. Mackshane's " account, I delivered it to her and informed her " how I came by it; she discovered such tokens " of joy at the fight of it as I cannot describe, " and faid, She would be glad to pay me any " expence I had been at in the recovery of it; " but indeed she had but eight-pence by her, " and she could not offer me less than a shilling; " when I reply'd, that so far from demanding " any thing of her, I would make her a prefent " of the value of it in coin; I thought she " would

" would have fallen at my feet and worshipped " me." Miss Murrells was so affected with this account, and the providential deliverance which the herfelf had from the machinations of Mackshane, that she sent for the poor woman, and upon conversing with her, found she had been an under servant in her father's family when they lived in Suffolk, and was carried by them to town, where she had continued from that time. Upon which she was very liberal to her, and engaged to allow her a weekly stipend towards the maintenance of her children. A fupply fo extraordinary and unexpected changed the poor widow's affliction to joy and gladness; an effet that kind providence frequently draws from a forrowful cause; as this story, with many others related in these volumes, and daily experience, can evince. Which confolatory reflection I would recommend to the contemplation of every reader who has met with misfortunes and disappointments. Since every distressed person is under the protection of that merciful Being whose pleasure it is to bring good out of evil.

ves showing of said his or said that are

: A lagrens regar has an increase that I wante ha

And Mill Consecutive to the South her had been

DIEDM

par stone of the sent that the hold and the

CHAP.

G

ho

tir

his

th

the

thi

he

pa

ba

the

we

fo

fuc

pro

fen titu

for ren

me

ftar

fub all

to a

WO

C H A P. XVII.

ped

nce

WO-

fhe nily

by

om

l to

end

ged

ess;

aws

any

pe-

non

of

and

fon

ing

A

Gives an account of an interview between two ladies.

IN the afternoon Mr. Manly introduced Mr. Truelove at Colonel Jesson's; when after an hours conversation upon general topicks, he retired into another room with the Colonel and his lady, leaving Miss Murrells and her lover to themselves. No sooner were they alone than the gentleman expressed the extreme pleasure this interview gave him, and made a speech upon her merit, and the fincerity and constancy of his passion; which, as I did not hear, I cannot verbatim repeat; and only guess at his words by the effect they had upon the lady, who was too well fatisfied with their purport to interrnpt him fo the space of half an hour; when she made fuch a reply as fo difinterested and generous a procedure deserved, ingenuously confessing her fenfibility of his worth and the folly and ingratitude of her former behaviour to him. As he was too genteel to give the least hint of her miffortunes, or the indigence he imagined 'her parents extravagance had thrown her into; she mentioned it herself, and gave him a circumstantial account of the dissipation of her father's substance; adding, had she been possessed of all he had lavished, she should have no objection to accepting his generous offer; but the condition she was fallen into had render'd her unworthy of him. He answer'd, "So far, dear " madam

tai

be

de

fay

rec

w

H

the

M

co

the

mi in

de

44

11

**

"

th

P.

10

C

th

pu

th

tl

tie

" madam from lamenting the loss you have ful-" tained, I look upon it as an happy event for " us both, fince the only effect it has had is to render you still more amiable by the exer-" tion of many latent virtues, which I always " imagined inhabited your breaft; and only " waited fuch a call to appear as conspicuous " to all the world as your personal accomplish-" ments; and I must rejoice at it, since it gives or me an opportunity of repairing it by the immense wealth my uncle was pleased to be-" queath me; which, without your consent to " participate, is of little consequence to me." He was fo very importunate, that she who had always an esteem for him, found it so augmented by these convincing proofs of his fincerity, that the would no longer conceal her fentiments; but declared, with an ingenuous modesty, "She " thought herself highly honour'd by his good " opinion, which her future conduct should en-" deavour to deferve; and fince from the bounty " of her confin Hinfum, (which she now in-" formed him of) she was able to shew the " world her inclinations were unbiaffed by his " fortune; if that good old gentleman (whose confent she thought herself bound by grati-" tude to demand) approved of her choice, she " would not withhold her hand from him who " had long had the possession of her heart." The rapture with which this obliging declaration was received by the lover, and the expressions in which he vented it, I shall leave to the imagination of my readers, who may have been in the like fituation; fince a detail of it will certainly 15-

or

to

er-

ys

ily

us

h-

res

m-

re-

to

* **

ad

nt-

ty,

ts;

he

od

41-

ity

in-

the

his

ose

ti-

she

ho

t."

on

nain

ernly

tainly be excused by many, who perhaps may be as little qualified to understand as I am to describe a scene of that kind; let it suffice to fay, the gentleman and lady were come to a reciprocal agreement when they were called to Supper. Upon their entrance into the room where it was ferved up, they perceived Mr. Hinfum who had received an invitation from the Colonel to meet this company. Mr. Manly read Mr. Truelove's fuccess in his countenance, and congratulated him upon it, then presented him to Mr. Hinsum; who, much pleased with his character, upon demanding his consent, according to Miss Murrells's desire, reply'd, "Sir, my dear cousin does me " too much honour; I can pretend to no au-" thority over her, but as her friend, I would " advise her not to delay the union you solicit " many days." Mr. Truelove and the rest of the company seconded the old gentleman, and pressed for an early day, when the Saturday following was fixt upon; Mr. Truelove being in lodgings the wedding was to be celebrated at the Colonel's; and he engaged to take a house in the same street for his town residence, (having put off all his affairs in the city) and to build in the neighbourhood of the Colonel's country feat for his fummer one. These affairs being settled, the company separated for that night, and the following day being Sunday little conversation about worldly matters paffed.

..

23

"

**

**

"

66

11

"

"

66

CC

23

..

*

66

33

..

66

66

23

..

..

..

23

23

..

66

..

« ed,

C H A P. XVIII.

The author bids adieu to Mr. Manly and bis fellow-travellers.

ON the Monday Mr. Truelove was at the Colonel's by breakfast, and detained Miss Murrells from attending Mrs. Jeffon in a visit she made that morning to Lady Farewell, who was arrived in town. At her return, Miss Murrells was very inquisitive about Miss Francis's affairs, which Mrs. Jesson told her Sir Charles gave her the following account of. "The day after " she came to Mrs. Moreton's (said he), I received a letter from Burly's nephew, import-" ing that his uncle had received fuch an hurt " by an accident that happen'd on his way " from Windfor, that his life was despaired of; " and he beg'd me to go to his house, having " an affair of importance to communicate to " me. Accordingly I went and found him in " an expiring condition, occasion'd by breaking " a blood veffel in a fall out of his chaife. The " moment I appear'd he defired to be left alone " with me; when he faid he looked upon the " accident that had befallen him as a just judgment for the injury he had intended Miss · Francis; and as he found his end approach-" ing, could not die in peace till he had fent for me, and imparted the true state of her affairs. " He then presented to me a copy of her fa-" ther's last will, which upon perusal I found to " be very different from that she had mention-

bis

the

lis

int

vho

ur-

af-

ave

fter

re-

ort-

urt

way

of;

ing

: to

in

ing

The

one

the

dg-

Ails

ch-

for

irs.

fa-

d to

on-

ed,

ed, fince in this he bequeathed his whole for-" tune to her, to be paid her upon the day of " marriage, or at the age of twenty-one; " and no fuch conditions were annexed. " as she had reported. Having read it, "I told him I perceived this was not the " will she had seen; he owned it was not, but " that the copy he had imposed upon her was " forged with no other view than to intimidate " and bring her into his measures; protesting, " he had no design to defraud her of her money, though he had of her virtue. I asked " him why he did not rather feek to fecure " both by marrying her? He answer'd, that " he would gladly have done, but it was not in " his power, as he had a wife living, who had " been his fervant, and engaged never to di-" vulge their marriage during his life, except " he attempted to marry another. He con-" cluded with faying, he rejoiced at Miss Francis's escape from him, and deliver'd to me all " the writings relative to her father's effects. "Upon receipt of which I left him, and I hear " he expired within a few hours after." " But " my dear Bell (continued Mrs. Jesson) this is " not all the news I have picked up to day, " your persecutor, Lord Courtall, has within " this week performed fuch an exploit, that not " all his father's interest will be able to skreen " him from punishment, if he is taken; but it " is thought by his absconding ever since the " young woman whom he has abused made " her deposition against him, that he has crof-" fed the water." This relation afforded Miss VOL. II. Murrells

Murrells fresh occasion to pour forth thanks to heaven for her preservation in the danger she had been exposed to. The next day Miss Murrells went to fee her friend Mrs. Hill, and took with her Miss Francis. She had the pleafure to find her extremely happy in the fituation of her children, and in expectation of her fon's return in autumn, from whom she had received a commission to take a house against his arrival, and a request to quit her business and reside with him, who had no intention of ever returning to India; she said her son and daughter Hardy were fix'd much to their liking at Deptford. In return for this agreeable intelligence, Miss Murrells acquainted her with the fortunate change in her circumstances, and invited her, when she was mistress of a country house, to pass the summer feafons with her; declaring she should ever respect her as a parent. Whilst they were converfing, Mr. Ellet, who had formerly made his addresses to Miss Murrells, enter'd the room, and being inform'd by Mrs. Hill of her good fortune, congratulated her upon it. He staid with the ladies two hours, and was so pleased with the conversation and person of Miss Francis, that under pretence of business he took Mrs. Hill aside, and made enquiry after her, but she, having no acquaintance with her, could not fatisfy his questions. However, before the ladies departed, she found an opportunity to obtain the information he required from Miss Murrells, who imparted Miss Francis's history to her. On the Thursday the Colonel's family, Mr. Truelove, and Mr. Hinsum, were invited

to

in

th

to

re

D

m

CO

pe

gr

wh

Wa

CO

ab

tu

for

he

per

de

mi

Mi

pri

lov

bri

an

rec

the

Ma

andlon

tak Mr to

lis

nd

ea-

on n's

red

al,

de

rn-

dy

ur-

ge

he

m-

ver

er-

id-

nd

or-

ith

ith

is,

rs.

ne,

ot

he

b-

lis

ry

ly,

ed

to

to spend the evening at Mr. Manly's. Accordingly they went, and upon their entrance into the house, were presented by the master of it to Mr. and Mrs. Lee, who had that morning received the nuptial benediction from Mr. Doughty; the justice was more than commonly merry upon the occasion; and the rest of the company indulged a sprightly chearfulness, temper'd by good breeding; to encrease the bridegroom's joy, he received a letter that evening, which informed him that his beloved brother was out of all danger, and in a fair way to recover speedily; a piece of news extremely agreeable to all present, except the justice, whose features began to refume their usual gloom from the moment he heard it. Mr. Truelove had fome conversation apart with Mr. Doughty, who he defired would be ready on the Saturday to perform the like good office to him. At their departure, the Colonel beg'd Mr. Manly's family would return this vifit on the Monday, Miss Murrells desiring her wedding might be Upon the day appointed Mr. Truelove had the happiness to receive his amiable bride from the hand of her kind cousin Hinfum; and the following week the new marry'd couple receiv'd the congratulations of their friends at Colonel Jesson's; when the justice return'd to the Sullens, accompanied by Mr. and Mrs. Manly, his fon and daughter. Mr. Truelove and his lady remained some months at the Colonel's, and then removed to a house they have taken in that neighbourhood, where good old Mr. Hinsum has promised to pass with them the

the remainder of his days. Amongst the congratulations Mrs. Truelove received, none were more fincere than those of Sir Charles and Lady Farewell, who propose staying in town till the spring; and it is conjectured a match will speedily be effected between Mr. Ellet and Miss Francis, as they have commenced an acquaintance much approved of by her worthy guardian.

Thus having conducted Mr. Manly and his fellow travellers to that period of their lives which each was defirous of attaining, I will bid them adieu, with a fincere wish that every perfon who is endued with the like share of virtue, humanity and constancy, may experience the like good fortune.



Li . The drive trade and

chance to the F I N I S. Wolfeld II

Jeff, n's ; when the julice rel

the bove briefly booksood groters and never

Timon has promised to cale with memili

; and a the file of the beat at the country of the

oved visit sluon is or becomes each o

dithe kappined to receive his

convere ady the will Wifs ainian.

bis ives bid pertue, the